Cellular and Molecular Mechanisms involved in the Postembryonic Development in the Central Nervous System of Holometabolous Lepidopteran insect, *Bombyx mori*

A Thesis submitted to the University of Hyderabad for the award of a Ph.D. degree in Animal Sciences

By

Kapil M. Shah

Department of Animal Sciences
School of Life Sciences
University of Hyderabad
Hyderabad 500 046
Andhra Pradesh (India)

Enrollment No: 04LAPH04

June 2010

UNIVERSITY OF HYDERABAD

(A Central University Established in 1974 By An Act of Parliament)

HYDERABAD – 500 046, INDIA.

DECLARATION

I, **Kapil M. Shah**, hereby declare that this thesis entitled ***"Cellular and Molecular Mechanisms involved in the Postembryonic Development in the Central Nervous System of Holometabolous Lepidopteran insect, Bombyx mori"*** submitted by me under the guidance and supervision of **Dr. Anita Jagota**, is an original and independent research work. I also declare that it has not been submitted previously in part or in full to this University or any other University or Institution for the award of any degree or diploma.

Date:

Name: **Kapil M. Shah**

Signature:

Reg. No: **04LAPH04**

UNIVERSITY OF HYDERABAD

(A Central University Established in 1974 By An Act of Parliament)

HYDERABAD – 500 046, INDIA.

CERTIFICATE

This is to certify that this thesis entitled ***"Cellular and Molecular Mechanisms involved in the Postembryonic Development in the Central Nervous System of Holometabolous Lepidopteran insect, Bombyx mori"*** is a record of bonafide work done by Mr. ***Kapil M. Shah,*** a research scholar for Ph.D. Programme in Animal Sciences, School of Life Sciences, University of Hyderabad under my guidance and supervision.

The thesis has not been submitted previously in part or in full to this or any other University or Institution for the reward of any degree or diploma.

Dr. Anita Jagota

Supervisor
Associate Professor,
Dept. of Animal Sciences

Prof. Manjula Sritharan

Head, Dept. of Animal Sciences

Prof. M. Ramanadham

Dean, School of Life Sciences

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I am deeply indepted to my supervisor, ***Dr. Anita Jagota*** for allowing me to work on wonderful aspects of insect metamorphosis under her constant guidance and support throughout my work.

I acknowledge my doctoral committee members, ***Prof. Aparna Dutta Gupta*** and ***Prof. P. Prakash Babu*** for their valuable suggestions and assessment throughout my research work.

I thank ***Prof. Manjula Sritharan*** Head, Department of Animal Sciences and ***Prof. Aparna Dutta Gupta*** and ***Prof. S. Dayananda*** former Heads, Dept. of Animal Sciences for allowing me to use all the facilities in the Department.

I thank ***Prof. M. Ramanadham***, Dean, School of Life Sciences and former Dean ***Prof. A. S. Raghavendra*** for providing necessary facilities to carry out the research work.

I am thankful to ***Prof. P. Uma Maheswara Reddy, Dr. M. Raghunath*** *and* ***Prof. S. Dayananda*** for their critical assessment of my work, encouragement and suggestions.

I thank ***Prof. William J. Schwartz*** for critical reading of manuscripts and valuable suggestions.

I am grateful to ***Mr. S. Chidananda*** from Sericulture Board for his help in arranging different stages of *Bombyx mori*, at any point of year.

I acknowledge ***Dr. G. Padmaja*** for permitting us to use their mulberry plantation whenever required to feed our insects.

I thank all my lab mates, ***Dr. Kalyani D***, ***Dr. Jay Prakash Pandey***, ***Dr. M. Pavan Kumar***, ***Mr. M. Yallamanda Reddy***, ***Mr. Anumodh P. Mammen***, ***Mr. Dileep Kumar Reddy***, ***Ms. M. Ushodaya, Ms. B. Lakshmi*** and ***Mr. Vinod*** for their support and cooperation.

I acknowledge the help and cooperation of ***Mr. Sudhansu Sekhar Chaudhary*** and ***Mr. Gopal Krishna Pradhan.***

I thank our lab attendees ***Mr. Mallesh*** and ***Mr. Venkat*** for their help in maintaining the insect cultures.

I thank all Department staff ***Mr. Ankinedu***, ***Mrs Jyoti***, ***Mr. Jagan***, ***Mr. Gopi***, ***Mr. Pandu***, ***Mr. Khan, Mr. Babaiah*** and ***Mr. Babu Rao***.

I would like to extend my thanks to all the staff of School of Life Sciences and the University Administration for their help and cooperation.

I am thankful to CSIR for fellowship during my research work.

Lab funding from CSIR, DST, DST-Nano, ICMR, UGC, ILS, UPE, CREA and CWS is greatly acknowledged.

School of Life Sciences funding from UGC-SAP, DBT-CREB, UGC-COSIST, DST-FIST and UGC-SAP-CAS-I and II is also acknowledged.

I thank all the scholars in School of Life Sciences for their cooperation, motivation and most of all, providing a competitive atmosphere throughout my research work.

No words can acknowledge the love of my parents, sisters and friends.

Kapil M. Shah

CONTENTS

Introduction

and

Review of Literature

Contents

III. Hormonal Control of Insect Metamorphosis

(i). Ecdysteroid Hormones in Insect Metamorphosis

- ***a. Ecdysteroid Receptors***
- ***b. Chemical Structure of Ecdysteroids***
- ***c. Ecdysteroid Biosynthesis***
- ***d. Morphogenetic Effects of Ecdysteroids***
- ***e. Ecdysteroid regulation of Insect Metamorphosis***

(ii). Juvenile Hormones in Insect Metamorphosis

- ***a. Physiological Actions of JH***
- ***b. Chemical Structure of JH***
- ***c. JH Biosynthetic Pathway***
- ***d. JH Degradation Pathway***

(iii). Juvenile Hormone Analogues (JHA)

- ***a. Discovery of JH Analogues***
- ***b. Effects of JHAs***
- ***c. Fenoxycarb: A potent JHA***
- ***d. JH Regulation of Insect Metamorphosis***

IV. Role of Neurotransmitter Serotonin in Neurometamorphosis

(i). Serotonin and Brain Development

- ***a. Serotonin Distribution and Metabolism***
- ***b. Serotonin Receptors***
- ***c. Serotonin Functions***
- ***d. Serotonin as a Morphogen***

(ii). Role of Neurotransmitters in regulating Insect Metamorphosis

- ***a. Serotonin Functions***
- ***b. Morphogenetic Role of Serotonin in Insects***
- ***c. Other neurotransmitters playing important role in Insect Metamorphosis***
  - ***i. Dopamine Functions***
  - ***ii. Octopamine Functions***

Introduction

The nervous system of an organism is responsible for generation of a wide variety of behaviors across different phyla by controlling a number of neuronal networks. The first nervous system appeared as a diffused network of neurons in coelenterates (Grimmelikhuijzen, 1989). The complexity of the nervous system evolved across various phyla. Cephalization of nervous system first appeared in flatworms consisting of brain and nerve cord. Later, the nervous system evolved to its most complex form as that of the higher vertebrates such as mammals with which the planarian nervous system shares many common features as morphology, electrophysiology and neurotransmitter substances (Sarnat and Netsky, 2002). The major difference between the nerve cord organization in invertebrates and vertebrates is that in the former, the nerve cord is ventral in position, while in the latter it is dorsal because of inverted body plan (Niibler-Jung and Arendt, 1994). Human beings have the most complex and highly evolved brains with greatest cognitive ability. Interestingly, chimpanzees have been recently reported to possess extraordinary working memory for numerical recollection than even the human adults (Inoue and Matsuzawa, 2007).

Understanding complexities of behavior and cognition in the brain of higher vertebrates is hampered by the fact that they contain billions of neurons and a serial reconstruction of brain through sectioning is a difficult task. However, insect nervous system offers a very simple model as it possesses fewer number of easily accessible identifiable neurons, which are larger than the vertebrate counterparts (Menzel and Giurfa, 2006). All these features make insects a good model to understand morphological, biochemical, molecular and behavioral changes during development of the nervous system. This knowledge can be later exploited to understand the mechanisms involved in development of much complex vertebrate nervous system and diseases related to human brain. Many insect models have been developed for age-related disorders of the brain such as Parkinson's disease, Alzheimer's disease etc. (Jeibmann and Paulus, 2009).

Recent lines of evidence indicate a monophyletic origin of the nervous system from a common ancestor, *Urbilateria* (Arendt *et al*., 2008). This further strengthens the importance of use of insect model for understanding neural basis of behavior and neural

development. Moreover, insects have short life-span, they are relatively easy to maintain in laboratory conditions and many samples can be studied simultaneously.

Phylum Arthropoda has been reported to contain largest number of documented species which inhabit each and every niche of earth. Every year thousands of new species of insects and other invertebrates are being discovered. According to some authors, around 75% more of earth's insects are yet to be discovered (Grimaldi and Engel, 2005). Many reasons attribute to the phenomenal success of the arthropods, including adaptability, excellent defense responses, ability to maintain large populations of individuals due to their enormous fecundity (rate of reproduction), and most importantly, their ability to metamorphose into different forms of individuals which gives them a huge chance to maximally utilize the available resources for growth and reproduction.

Arthropods, especially insects, play crucial role in the nature. With their ability to fly, they aid in pollination of fruit bearing plants. They are exploited for honey, silk, dye and royal jelly. They act as scavengers, and in turn are an important element of the food web. Apart from the many other uses to nature and man, they are generally regarded as pests, which attack our food crop. Because of their ability to harbor disease causing microbes, they spread many diseases. Most of the hematophagous diseases transmitting insects undergo metamorphosis viz., the kissing bug *Triatoma infestans* the vector of Chagas disease, the yellow fever mosquito *Aedes aegypti* that spreads dengue fever, the mosquito *Anopheles gambiense* spreads malaria, the mosquito *Culex pipiens* which is a vector transmitting filariasis etc. A knowledge of the different stages of the life cycle of an insect helps in eradication of such disease causing insects (Eisen and Eisen, 2008; Greenwood *et al*., 2008). On the other hand the same knowledge can also help in increasing the yield of useful material such as honey (Jordan *et al*., 2008) and silk (Nagaraju, 2002). In addition, it is very important to understand the metamorphosis for novel treatments for various diseases as well as methodologies for developing novel applications for benefit to mankind.

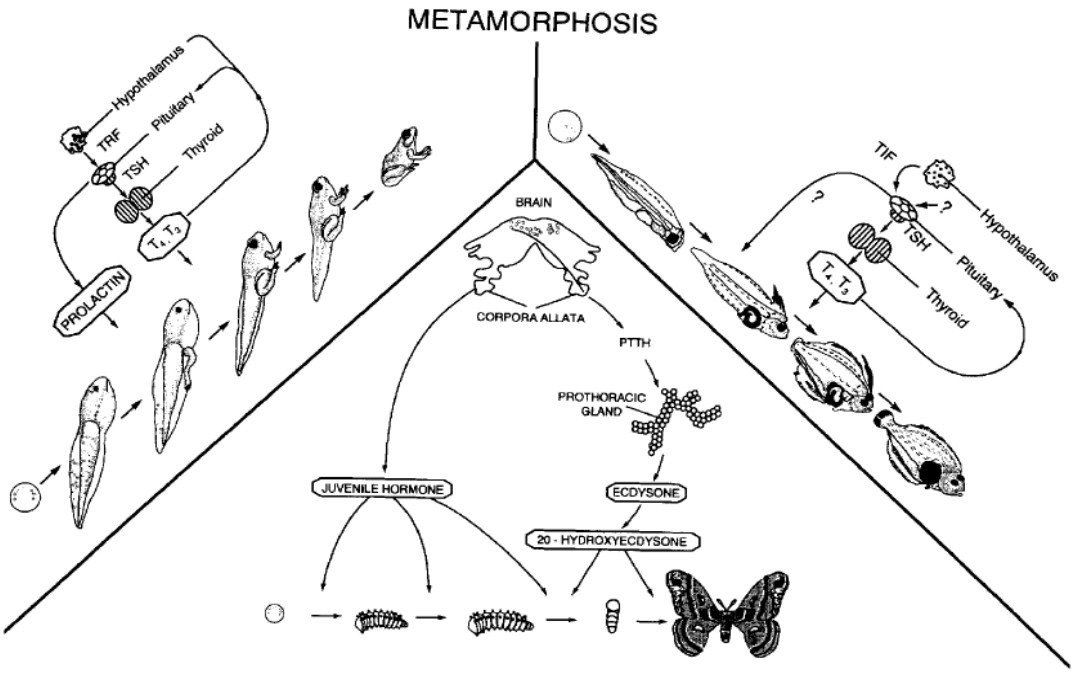
I. Metamorphosis

Metamorphosis can be defined as a marked and abrupt change in the form or structure during postembryonic development (PED). The phenomenon is common to

insects, molluscs, echinoderms, ascidians, fishes, amphibians etc. It allows organisms to fully utilize its resources while its habit and habitat show a continuous change. In the case of some molluscs, the process helps larva in evading predators (Leise and Hadfield, 2000), while in echinoderms, molluscs, and ribbon worms it gives a signal for settlement (Bishop *et al*., 2006). It is of tremendous importance to amphibians in transition from water to air breathing organism during conditions of stress, like oxygen availability, ambient temperature, predation risk and mode of feeding (Burggren and Infantino, 1994).

While metamorphosis mostly involves generation of advanced characters, in case of the ascidians, the larva demonstrates retrogressive metamorphosis where it loses many of the chordate characteristics to become a degenerate sessile adult (Woods *et al*., 2004).

Metamorphosis results in segregation of growth phase and reproductive phase during PED, and involves major processes such as generation of new cells and tissues or remodeling of tissues for novel adult-specific functions as well as elimination of entire organs or tissues that are not required for adult life. Thus metamorphosis results in developmental changes in behaviors in different animal phyla, and since the central nervous system (CNS) of all animals is responsible for generation of behavior, characteristic changes in CNS morphology and physiology are eminent. These changes include neurogenesis, programmed cell death (PCD) and remodeling of the nervous system. Metamorphic changes occur as anticipation towards new demands, and their initiation and completion are controlled by developmental hormones which are varied throughout evolution as noticed in some amphibians, fish and insects (Fig. 1). In both fishes as well as amphibians the hypothalamus produces a thyrotropin releasing factor which causes the thyrotropin cells of the pituitary to release a thyroid-stimulating hormone that activates the thyroid gland to secrete tyrosine-based thyroid hormones. The thyroid hormones which include thyroxine and 3,5,3`-triiodothyronine are responsible for initiation of metamorphosis in the fishes and amphibians (for review: Atkinson, 1994; Tata, 2006).



(Atkinson, 1994)

Figure 1. Schematic illustration of similarities in hormonal control of metamorphosis in amphibians, fishes and insects. Vertebrate metamorphosis is regulated by the action of thyroid hormones. Insect metamorphosis is regulated by ecdysteroids and juvenile hormones.

(i). Postembryonic Neurogenesis and PCD in Vertebrates

Neurogenesis during PED is widespread in invertebrates and lower vertebrate phyla including fishes, reptiles and birds, but in mammals it occurs only in certain restrictive areas of brain (Gage, 2000). Adult neurogenesis in mammals is detected in areas such as the forebrain subventricular/olfactory bulb (Bath and Lee, 2010) and the hippocampal dentate gyrus which plays a role in memory formation (Smith *et al*., 2010). Recently Ponti *et al*., (2008) demonstrated neurogenesis in cerebellum, which controls balance, stable posture and motor coordination, during early postnatal period as well as in adult rabbits.

The number of neurons and their region-specific abundance in different parts of brain determines neural function and behavior as explained by Williams and Herrup (1988). In general, mammals with larger brains such as cetaceans and primates are more clever than those with little brains, such as insectivores and marsupials. However, it is controversial to correlate neuron number to behavioral complexities. Brains of normally

intelligent humans may weigh only half of the average brain weight of 1350 gm, but still there is no evidence of lack of or a decreased cognitive abilities or intelligence (Cobb, 1965). Such correlations were however authenticated with some experimental evidence of a relation between neuron number and intelligence. A reduction in neuron number markedly lowers performance. For example, the brain mass in triploid and tetraploid newts is the same as that of the diploid controls, but they have larger neurons and only half of the normal number (Vernon and Butsch, 1957). The locomotion in polyploid newts is indistinguishable from that of the normal newts; however, they take 2-3 times more trials to learn a maze than do the normal newts. On the other hand increase in neuronal number results in improved performance. For instance, the singing abilities of the canaries correlate well with the seasonal oscillations in neuronal numbers in the song nuclei (Goldman and Nottebohm, 1983). Few workers have reported increase in neuronal numbers in immature frogs and rats upon growth hormone administration (Zamenhof *et al*., 1966; for review: Williams and Herrup, 1988).

Neurogenesis and cell death shape the nervous system in a number of phyla and are regulated by hormones such as steroids in lower vertebrates such as fishes and amphibians, and in higher vertebrates such as mammals. Thyroid hormone controls remodeling of the nervous system during amphibian metamorphosis (Marsh-Armstrong *et al*., 2004) by removing larval-specific neural circuits (Coen *et al*., 2001), by regulating proliferation of neural progenitors in the developing retina (Marsh-Armstrong *et al*., 1999) and by generation of spinal cord limb motoneurons in tadpoles (Schlosser *et al*., 2002). Thyroid hormone regulates apoptosis in a number of larval specific tissues in amphibia such as tail (Rowe *et al*., 2005), skin (Schreiber and Brown, 2003) etc.

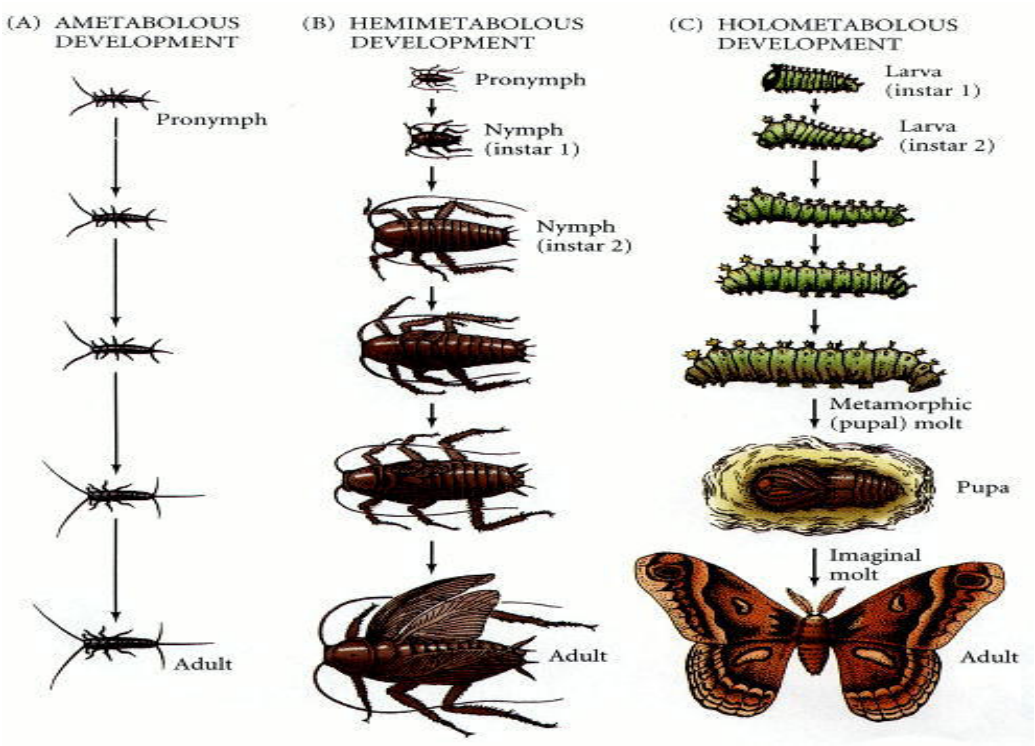
In mammals, adult neurogenesis is regulated by steroid hormones (e.g., adrenal steroids, estrogen, and testosterone) and peptide hormones (prolactin). High estrogen levels increase cell proliferation in hippocampal dentate gyrus (Tanapat *et al*., 1999), while prolactin has been shown to have a similar effect in the subventricular zone (Shingo *et al*., 2003). On the other hand, the adrenal steroids have an inhibitory effect on neurogenesis in the hippocampal dentate gyrus i.e., the removal of adrenal steroids by adrenalectomy results in robust neurogenesis in the dentate gyrus (Krugers *et al*., 2007).

Steroidal influence on neuronal death has been reported in vertebrate development (Sengelaub and Arnold, 1989). The gonadal steroids induce caspase-3 dependent cell death especially during sexual differentiation of the brain: cell death markers are elevated under influence of testosterone (Tsukahara *et al*., 2006) in males and estrogens in females in certain areas of brain (Waters and Simerly, 2009). Marked changes in neuronal arbors in vertebrates during development and in the adulthood are also induced by steroid hormones such as the thyroid hormone (Gould *et al*., 1990), gonadal hormones (Goldstein *et al*., 1990) etc.

(ii). Insect Metamorphosis

Insect metamorphosis is of three general types: ametabolous, hemimetabolous and holometabolous (Fig. 2) (for review: Gilbert, 2006). Ametabolous insects do not undergo metamorphosis and include insects belonging to Thysanura such as the silverfish (*Lepisma saccharina*) that undergoes little or no changes during young to adult transformation except in size and development of sexual organs. In hemimetabolous insects such as the Blatteria which include cockroaches (e.g., *Periplaneta americana*) the nymphs resemble adults but are smaller and lack wings and sexual organs. Holometabolous insects such as the Lepidoptera which include butterflies and moths undergo complete metamorphosis and here, there is not even a remote resemblance between the juvenile larvae and the adults.

Insects that undergo complete metamorphosis face significant behavioral and developmental challenges. During metamorphosis typical larval behaviors like crawling, feeding, defensive thrashing and ecdysis are replaced by adult behaviors like walking, flight, mating and egg laying. These behaviors understandably require different intrinsic properties and synaptic interactions of neurons, changes in overall musculature as well as sensory inputs. While there is little change in the central nervous system (CNS) of metamorphosing insect in ametabolous or hemimetabolous insect, extensive changes occur in CNS during holometabolous metamorphosis. This could be a prerequisite to the behavioral transformations observed in the insects during metamorphosis, which is achieved by remodeling of neural and motor systems (Consoulas *et al*., 2000).



(Gilbert, 2006)

Figure 2. Different types of Insect Metamorphosis include ametabolous (e.g. silverfish), hemimetabolous (e.g. cockroaches) and holometabolous (e.g. moths).

(iii). Postembryonic Developmental Changes in Holometabolous Insects

Holometabolous metamorphosis involves complete remodeling of the larval insect during the resting pupa to generate *de novo* the adult insect with higher specialized functions. Larval tissues with obsolete functions in the adult are eliminated by PCD during metamorphosis. These include: the larval specific intersegmental muscles (ISMs) in the Pernyi silkmoth *Antheraea pernyi* (Lockshin and Williams, 1965), the tobacco hawkmoth *Manduca sexta* (Myer *et al*., 2009); motoneurons innervating the ISMs in *M. sexta* (Streichert *et al*., 1997); the silk glands of the silkworm *Bombyx mori* (Manaboon *et al*., 2009), the salivary glands of the fruit fly, *Drosophila melanogaster* (Ianella *et al*., 2008), the labial glands of *M. sexta* (Halaby *et al*., 2003) etc.

Some larval tissues are remodeled into adult tissues. The larval midgut undergo PCD to be replaced by the adult midgut as observed in *D. melanogaster* (Denton *et al*., 2010), the crucifer root maggot *Delia radicum* (Hegedus *et al*., 2002), the greater wax moth, *Galleria mellonella* (Uwo *et al*., 2002), *B. mori* (Kaji *et al*., 2009), *A. aegypti*

(Parthasarathy and Palli, 2007a), the tobacco budworm *Heliothis virescens* (Parthasarathy and Palli, 2007b) etc. The fat body remodeling in insects involves dissociation of the larval fat body into individual cells e.g. in the flesh fly, *Sarcophaga peregrine* (Kurata *et al*., 1991), *B. mori* (Gui *et al*., 2006), *D. melanogaster* (Liu *et al*., 2009) etc.

Tissue required for adult function are generated *de novo* from imaginal discs (Cranna and Quinn, 2009) include adult head structures such as eyes and antennae, appendages such as wings (Baker, 2007) and legs (McClure and Schubiger, 2008), genitalia (Chen *et al*., 2005) etc.

(iv). Postembryonic Developmental Changes in Central Nervous System of Insects (Neurometamorphosis)

In general it is thought that more complex the behavior more is the number of neurons involved in the behavioral circuitry (Ward *et al*., 1998). During postembryonic development of insects, the simpler larval/nymph behaviors are replaced by complex behaviors in the adult (Consoulas *et al*., 2000). In hemimetabolous insects, such behavioral transformations are incorporated in the CNS during a relatively active and mobile last nymphal instar. Major transformations are incorporated in the CNS of holometabolous insects during the resting pupal stage.

The adult insect CNS show regional differences in the neuronal numbers found within the segmental ganglia (Booker *et al*., 1996). These regional differences in neuronal numbers are achieved by different ways in insects. In hemimetabolous insects, such as grasshoppers and locusts, segmental ganglia are developed by the end of embryogenesis and no neurogenesis occurs during PED (Shepherd and Bate, 1990). For example the newly hatched grasshopper has adult complement of neurons which show basic morphology characteristic of that of the adult. The neural circuits for adult specific behaviors such as flight (Stevenson and Kutsch, 1988) or oviposition (Thompson, 1993) are readily recognizable in nymphs at the time of hatching. For this reason the CNS of nymph is considered a miniature version of the adult CNS as the latter is virtually established during embryogenesis. However, the CNS of hemimetabolous insects is far from being static, and new neurons are always being added during larval life to accommodate growth and addition of new sensory elements (Murphey and Chiba, 1990)

which show quantitative as well as qualitative growth as in case of receptive structure such as antennae, compound eye, cerci etc. A qualitative change is especially observed during its final molt to the adult during which the insects add receptors required for novel adult behaviors. This includes the sex-pheromone detecting-antennal sensilla in cockroaches which differentiate only during the adult molt (Schafer and Sanchez, 1973; for review: Truman, 1996). Postembryonic neurogenesis is however prominent in certain areas of the brain (Cayre *et al*., 2002).

In the holometabolous insects such as flies and moths, there is a small difference in the number of neurons found in thoracic and abdominal ganglia by the end of embryogenesis (Truman and Bate, 1988). The embryo produces only a fraction of the neurons that make up the adult CNS. Postembryonic neurogenesis plays a major role in generating the regional differences observed in segmental ganglia of adult holometabolous insects. Postembryonic neurogenesis has been reported in larvae of many species of Holometabola, including *M. sexta* (Booker *et al*., 1996), *D. melanogaster* (Ito and Hotta, 1992), the honey bee, *Apis mellifera* (Ganeshina *et al*., 2000) etc. Though neurogenesis is rare in adult Holometabola, it has been reported in the turnip moth *Agrotis ipsilon* (Dufour and Gadenne, 2006), the rove beetle *Aleochara curtula* (Bieber and Fuldner, 1979) and few Coleopterans (Cayre *et al*., 1996). Recently, adult neurogenesis was reported to occur in *D. melanogaster* (Ben Rokia-Mille *et al*., 2008; von Trotha *et al*., 2009).

Differences in early life histories and behavioral repertoires are responsible for the variations in neurogenesis patterns between hemimetabolous (Farris and Strausfeld, 2001) and holometabolous insects (Farris *et al*., 1999) during PED. In hemimetabolous insects, higher functional regions such as mushroom bodies (MBs) are well developed in the nymph since immediately after hatching the nymph must search for food and shelter (Farris and Sinakevitch, 2003). However, in holometabolous insects MBs are less developed in the larvae that typically hatch on or inside their source of food and shelter and hence they have relatively less role in non-feeding or defensive behaviors (Bernays, 2001; Wennström *et al*., 2010). Such simple behaviors do not require MBs and correspondingly sensory centers such as eyes and antennal lobes are rather rudimentary in newly hatched larvae. The *Drosophila* larvae and adult possesses different ecological

niches, with the former maintaining a constant contact with food till pupation (Wu *et al*., 2003), while the latter are flying insects that use the sense of smell for finding suitable food sources, mating and egg laying (Zhu *et al*., 2003). Like wise, there are fewer larval odorant receptor neurons (ORNs) in *Drosophila* as compared to the adult ORNs depicting the stage-specific changes in the population of a particular set of neurons for specialized functions during PED (Couto *et al*., 2005; Fishilevich *et al*., 2005). Such a developmental delay is extreme in the social insects such as the Hymenoptera in which the larvae are completely cared for by adult workers and hence in their earlier instars have poorly developed brains (Farris *et al*., 1999). Further age related behavioral changes in honeybee workers include morphogenetic changes in the MBs (Withers *et al*., 1993) which occurs in the absence of neurogenesis (Fahrbach *et al*., 1995).

Some reports indicate that the CNS architecture is remodeled during metamorphosis (primarily through ganglionic fusion) in the holometabolous insects of different orders such as the Hymenoptera: stingless bee, *Melipona quadrifasciata* (Pinto *et al*., 2003), the common Indian wasp *Polistes hebraeus* Fabr. (Singh, 1974a); Diptera: *D. melanogaster* (Truman, 1990), *S. peregrine* (Fujii *et al*., 1999), Coleoptera: the black ladybird, *Chilocorus nigritus* (Singh, 1974b), the mealworm beetle, *Tenebrio molitor* (Breidbach, 1990), the white pine weevil, *Pissodes strobi* (Whitney and Godwin, 1979), Lepidoptera: *M. sexta* (Amos *et al*., 1996), and the cabbage butterfly, *Pieris brassicae* (Heywood, 1965). However, there are some rare instances where the CNS remodeling accompanies ganglionic separation as observed in the Dipteran insect, the hoverfly *Syrphus ribesii* (for review: Niven *et al*., 2008).

In *M. sexta*, the larval thoracic legs are replaced by new adult legs; however, the leg motor neurons do not die after loss of target muscles, but persist to innervate the new adult leg muscles. The accumulation and proliferation of adult leg muscle precursors in *M. sexta* are dependent on innervations from the CNS (Consoulas and Levine, 1997).

The larval neurons that persist through metamorphosis into adult undergo changes in dendritic morphology (Consoulas *et al*., 2000) and biophysical properties (Börner *et al*., 2006; Meseke *et al*., 2009). Robust reorganizations of synaptic connections in Kenyon cells of the MBs have been correlated with behavioral plasticity in holometabolous insects indicating that they have different targets and perform different

functions in the larval and adult behaviors (Armstrong *et al*., 1998; Lee *et al*., 1999). However, in hemimetabolous insects such reorganizations in Kenyon cells in MBs are absent probably because the juvenile and adults behaviors are not as vastly different as observed in the holometabolous insects (Strausfeld and Li, 1999).

Many factors regulate vertebrate as well as invertebrate neurogenesis including the hormonal influences during the molt cycle (Harrison *et al*., 2001) or adulthood (Rasika *et al*., 1994), neurotransmitter serotonin levels (Benton *et al*., 2008), the day-night cycle (Goergen *et al*., 2002; Tamai *et al*., 2008), seasonality (Hansen and Schmidt, 2004; Sherry and Hoshooley, 2010), physical activity (Lafenêtre *et al*., 2010) and environmental living conditions (Scotto-Lomassese *et al*., 2002; Schloesser *et al*., 2010). Cell proliferation in insects is negatively regulated by molecules such as the nitric oxide (NO) which was demonstrated to inhibit cell proliferation during eye development in *D. melanogaster* (Kuzin *et al*., 2000) and *M. sexta* (Champlin and Truman, 2000).

(v). Genetic regulation of Neurogenesis in Insects

It has been long known that neurogenesis as well as distribution of neuronal precursors (neuroblasts) during embryonic and postembryonic development is regulated by *Notch* gene expression (Fehon *et al*., 1991). Notch signaling promotes formation of neuroblasts in the brain while the same signaling event inhibits neuroblast formation in the ventral nerve cord (Wheeler *et al*., 2008). Recently Monastirioti *et al*., (2010) reported that Notch signaling involves the target protein 'Hey' during embryonic and larval neurogenesis. The projection neurons and the interneurons in the thoracic ganglia of *D. melanogaster* have different Notch signaling requirements during generation of secondary neurons (Truman *et al*., 2010).

Neurogenesis is also regulated by the MAGE (melanogen antigen) family of proteins, and recently one of the MAGE members, 'necdin' has been shown to be highly expressed during early embryonic neurogenesis in *D. melanogaster*, while its levels were undetectable in postmitotic neurons during late embryonic period. However, MAGE expression was observed throughout the postembryonic neurogenesis in the neuroblasts and their progeny (ganglionic mother cells and postmitotic neurons) during larval and pupal stages. High levels of MAGE expression were also reported in postmitotic neurons

during adulthood in MBs and retinal photoreceptors (Nishimura *et al*., 2008). Baboon/dSmad2 TGF-β signaling has been shown to be essential for high expression levels of EcR-B1 in larval neurons that are to be remodeled during early metamorphosis to perform novel adult functions (Zheng *et al*., 2003). Recently the same signaling pathway was reported to be involved in proper morphogenesis of adult-specific neurons during the late larval stages (Zheng *et al*., 2006).

II. Programmed Cell Death

The term "programmed cell death" (PCD) was coined by Lockshin and Williams (1965) while studying steroid regulated degeneration of ISMs during metamorphosis. In all higher organisms, PCD plays an essential role in maintaining homeostasis by eliminating obsolete cells and tissues, control of cell number, and by removal of damaged or abnormal cells, or cells no longer required for further functions (Jacobson *et al*., 1997). Developmental PCD is defined as the spatially or temporally reproducible, tissue and species-specific loss of cells, which serves distinct developmental functions (Buss *et al*., 2006). PCD is an evolutionarily conserved process observed in all the kingdom of life, including bacteria, prokaryotes as well as eukaryotes (Ameisen, 2004). In multicellular organisms PCD is thought to be a defense mechanism that is required for elimination of damaged or abnormal cells and healthy survival of the whole organism (Brodersen *et al*., 2002). PCD is highly regulated by pro- and anti-apoptotic genes, and their aberrant expression can manifest into a number of disease and pathological conditions (Rudin and Thompson, 1997).

(i). Mechanisms of Programmed Cell Death

PCD is characterized by biochemical and morphological characteristic features that are distinct from those of necrosis (Kerr *et al*., 1972; Wyllie, 1980; Vaux and Korsmeyer, 1999) and is controlled by genetic regulatory pathways conserved throughout the evolution (Abrams, 1999). PCD can be classified into three categories: type 1, or apoptosis; type 2, or autophagic cell death (also called as "autophagocytosis"); and type 3, or non-lysosomal PCD (Schweichel and Merker, 1973; Clarke, 1990). These different types of PCD are distinguished based on electron microscopy. Apoptotic features (Type 1

PCD) include various processes such as chromatin condensation, nuclear shrinkage, cell cross linkage, increase in electron density of cytoplasmic contents, increase in number of free ribosomes and formation of apoptotic bodies that are phagocytosed by other cells (Kerr *et al*., 1972). The apoptotic bodies do not increase in number and the materials from the dying cells are digested by lysosomes of the other cells (heterophagy). However, during autophagic cell death (Type 2 PCD), cellular contents are sequestrated into autophagic bodies and are destroyed by the cell's own lysosomes. Thus autophagic PCD is considered as the true form of cell suicide (Levine and Yuan, 2005). The autophagic bodies increase in size as well as in numbers following increase in electron density of cytoplasmic contents but chromatin condensation is either absent or occurs relatively later. The nonlysosomal cell death (Type 3 PCD) in EM is characterized by pronounced dilation of organelles and empty spaces while the degeneration proceeds without any detectable involvement of lysosomes.

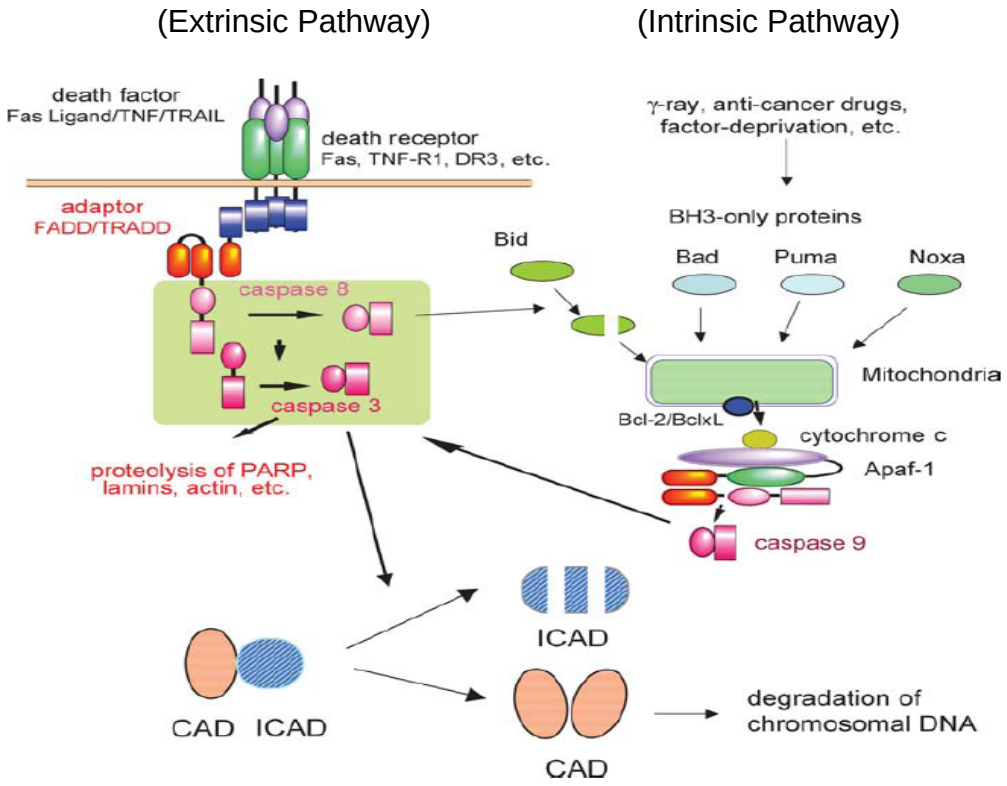
Apoptotic cell death is considerably distinct from necrotic cell death. Necrosis leads to loss of membrane integrity, swelling of cells, organelle damage, disruption of lysosomes and uncontrolled cell disruption and lysis releasing cellular components into exterior, eventually leading to tissue inflammation, in contrast with apoptosis which does not lead to any inflammation (Krysko *et al*., 2008).

a. Major Pathways involved in PCD

Pathways leading to apoptosis have been nicely reviewed by Nagata (2005). PCD is triggered by intrinsic and extrinsic stimuli (Fig. 3) and require caspases, a family of cysteine proteases. Caspases that are involved in cellular apoptosis include caspases 3 and 6-10 which are further divided into initiator caspases (caspase 8 and 9) and executor caspases (caspase 3, 6 and 7) (Fuentes-Prior and Salvesen, 2004).

The intrinsic pathway can be triggered by anticancer drugs, γ-irradiation, antioxidants and deprivation of growth factors or serum, and can be blocked by the oncogene Bcl-2. The Bcl-2 homolog (BH) 3-only proteins are transcriptionally activated by p53 or released from their adaptor by dephosphorylation (Bad). These BH3-only proteins stimulated mitochondrial release of cytochrome c that can activate the initiator

caspase 9 (Tichý *et al*., 2008) along with an adaptor called Apaf-1 (apoptotic protein activating factor 1) (Fig. 3).



(Nagata, 2005)

Figure 3: Apoptotic signaling pathways leading to DNA degradation. Intrinsic pathway activates caspase 3 through caspase 9, while the extrinsic pathway activates caspase 3 through caspase 8. Once activated, caspase 3 cleaves a number of cellular proteins and also results in DNA fragmentation by dissociating CAD from its inhibitor ICAD.

The extrinsic pathway is triggered by death factors such as Fas ligand, tumor necrosis factor (TNF) and TNF-related apoptosis-inducing ligand (TRAIL). Following extrinsic activation a death-inducing signaling complex (DISC) consisting of a receptor, adaptor and procaspase 8 is formed which results in autocatalysis of procaspase 8 to the active caspase 8 (Pennarun *et al*., 2010). Both caspase 8 and caspase 9 directly activate the executor caspase 3 (Fig. 3), which is known to cleave more than 280 nuclear and cytoplasmic proteins that are essential cell components such as kinases, transcription factors, DNA polymerases, RNA polymerases and cytoskeletal proteins (for review: Fischer *et al*., 2003). Cleavage of these essential molecules is responsible for the morphological and biochemical changes that characterize apoptosis.

b. DNA Degradation during PCD

DNA fragmentation has been considered to be a classical hallmark feature of apoptotic cell death (Wyllie, 1980). Nagata (2005) reviewed the importance of DNA degradation in various developmental processes and for maintaining homeostasis in animals. If DNA is degraded, the cells do not survive, except in few cases such as red blood cells (erythrocytes) and lens fiber cells, in which DNA is removed or degraded in their final stage of differentiation, but perform their functions normally. Specific nucleases have been reported to degrade DNA in erythroid precursor cells and lens fiber cells and deficiencies in the respective DNases result in conditions such as anemia (Nagata, 2007) and cataract (Nagai *et al*., 2006).

DNA degradation occurs in two stages in apoptosis. In early stages, DNA is cleaved into large fragments (50-100 kb), which are subsequently cleaved in the later stages of apoptosis into nucleosomal units (180 bp), that are evident as DNA ladder formation on agarose gel electrophoresis (Oberhammer *et al*., 1993; Lagarkova *et al*., 1995). DNA fragmentation forms the basis for TUNEL technique that is widely used to detect apoptotic cells (Gavrieli *et al*., 1992).

Among the many enzymes and factors responsible for DNA degradation, the important ones include DNase 1, DNase 2, DNase γ, caspase activated DNase (CAD) and endonuclease G. CAD has been reported to be responsible for apoptotic DNA degradation, since in CAD-deficient mouse (Kawane *et al*., 2003) or *D. melanogaster* cells (Mukae *et al*., 2002) no DNA fragmentation is observed. CAD is active at neutral pH and generates double stranded-DNA breaks at the 3'-end exposing the hydroxyl group (-OH) that serves as a good substrate for terminal deoxyribonucleotidyl transferase (TdT). CAD cleaves DNA only at the linker region between nucleosomes, thus generates oligonucleosomal ladder on agarose gels (Widlak *et al*., 2000).

CAD possesses high specific activity that is potentially harmful to cells. Hence, CAD is synthesized along with its inhibitor (ICAD) which is required for its proper functional folding (Sakahira and Nagata, 2002). When cells receive the stimuli for undergoing apoptosis, caspase 3 cleaves ICAD which then loses its affinity for CAD. The free CAD which carries a nuclear localization signal migrates into nucleus and cleaves

chromosomal DNA (Murgia *et al*., 1992). Abundant expression of CAD has been reported in lymphocytes that show prominent DNA fragmentation during apoptosis. However, apoptotic DNA fragmentation is not very apparent in nerve cells, hepatocytes or embryonal fibroblasts in which CAD expression is low (Nagase *et al*., 2003).

DNA fragmentation is not a compulsory event and is considered to be dispensable for PCD. For instance, even enucleated cells undergo apoptotic cell death displaying typical morphological changes characteristic of apoptotic cell death (Föller *et al*., 2009). Further, it has been reported that mice deficient in CAD or ICAD develop normally and show no abnormal morphological phenotypes (McIlroy *et al*., 2000). However, recently mice deficient in CAD have been reported to be vulnerable to different types of cancers (Widlak and Garrard, 2009).

c. Deoxyribonuclease 1 (DNase 1) in Apoptotic DNA fragmentation

DNase 1, a Ca^{2+}/Mg^{2+} dependent endonuclease, mediates internucleosomal DNA degradation in human cells undergoing apoptosis (Falcone *et al*., 1999; Oliveri *et al*., 2001). Treatment of cells with anti-DNase 1 antibody was shown to completely inhibit enzymatic activity. Inhibition of DNase 1 results in resistance to apoptotic stimuli and inhibition of the morphological features of apoptosis and DNA fragmentation (Madaio *et al*., 1996). Over expression of DNase 1 induce typical morphological and biochemical changes observed during apoptosis and tissue distribution confirmed a preferential localization and concentration of the enzyme in cells undergoing apoptotic cell death (Oliveri *et al*., 2001).

DNase 1 is a cytoskeletal protein with its activity regulated by actin (Lazarides and Lindberg, 1974). However, DNase 1 plays major role in the formation and function of actin filaments rather than the degradation of DNA (Moraczewska *et al*., 2004). DNase 1 expression is low but is distributed throughout the cytoplasm. It is especially active during the execution phase of apoptosis. DNase 1 expression increases prior to apoptotic induction and higher enzyme concentrations were observed in the perinuclear space, particularly in the cells displaying rapid turnover rate (Polzar *et al*., 1994).

d. Role of Caspases in PCD

As discussed earlier cleavage of cellular proteins by executor caspase such as caspase 3 (Fig. 3) has been linked to some of the discrete morphological changes characteristic of apoptosis that have been extensively reviewed by Fischer *et al*., (2003). Caspase 3 cleaves caspase activated DNase (CAD) from its inhibitor (ICAD) and results in apoptotic DNA fragmentation. Chromatin and nuclear condensation are a result of cleavage of DNA helicases: acinus (Sahara *et al*., 1999) and helicard (Kovacsovics *et al*., 2002). Membrane blebbing, another classical feature of apoptosis is a result of cleavage of substrates such as gelsolin (Koya *et al*., 2000) and kinases such as the Rho kinase which affect the integrity of F-actin and myosin (Orlando *et al*., 2006). Cleavage of proteins involved in maintenance of the cytoskeletal architecture such as the intermediate filaments directly contributes to apoptotic changes in cell shape (Gilbert *et al*., 2008). Caspases cleave proteins involved in cortical actin network (such as fodrin) and those of focal adhesion complex such as focal adhesion kinase or paxillin resulting in cell shrinkage and cell detachment (for review: Fischer *et al*., 2003).

Apoptosis results in disruption of the endoplasmic reticulum (Heath-Engel *et al*., 2008), Golgi complex (Mukherjee *et al*., 2007), and impairs vesicular transport processes (Machamer, 2003). Caspases initiate destruction of nucleus as a result of cleavage of proteins involved in nuclear matrix (Gerner *et al*., 2002). Nuclear transport is also impaired as a result of cleavage of proteins involved in nuclear lamina and several components of nuclear pores (Kramer *et al*., 2008). Inhibition of DNA repair by cleavage of proteins such as Poly (ADP-ribose) polymerase 1 (PARP-1) promote apoptosis and offers great potential for treatment of cancers (Peralta-Leal *et al*., 2008; Chevanne *et al*., 2010). Caspases target proteins involved in DNA synthesis and replication, such as DNA polymerase Pol ε (Liu and Linn, 2000), or replication factor RFC140 (Rhéaume *et al*., 1997). Cleavage of RNA helicase A (Myohanen and Baylin, 2001), multiple splicing factors (Degen *et al*., 2000) as well as heterogeneous nuclear ribonucleoproteins (Brockstedt *et al*., 1998), leads to general shut-down of RNA synthesis. Inactivation of translation initiation factors, including eukaryotic initiation factor (eIF) 2 alpha (eIF2α) (Marissen and Lloyd, 1998), eIF3 (Bushell *et al*., 2000) result in inhibition of protein synthesis.

Apoptosis is regulated by anti-apoptotic proteins which are involved in cell-protective mechanisms. Caspases cleave these apoptosis inhibitors and activate cell destructive mechanisms in which the cleavage of apoptosis inhibitors such as Bcl-2 proteins leads to their loss of antiapoptotic function and converts them to proapoptotic proteins. Death-receptor mediated apoptosis (extrinsic pathway) results in cleavage of Bcl-2 member Bid that induces the release of cytochrome c from mitochondria and this in turn activates the effector caspases (Desagher *et al*., 2001).

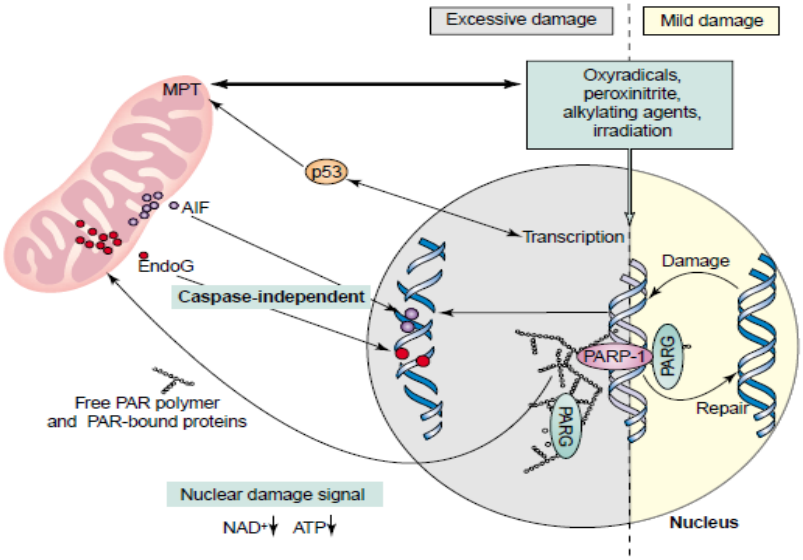
e. Role of Poly (ADP-ribose) polymerase 1 (PARP-1) in PCD

PARP-1 is an abundant nuclear protein which in response to DNA damage increases in activity upto 500 fold. It acts as a nick sensor and recognizes both single stranded as well as double stranded breaks in DNA. Activation of PARP regulates cellular DNA repair, transcription and replication of DNA, cytoskeletal organization, protein degradation etc., through (ADP-ribosyl)ation of PARP-1 substrates (Bouchard *et al*., 2003). On the other hand excessive activation of PARP-1 as a result of extensive DNA damage leads to generation of large branched-chained PAR polymers which leads to activation of cell death program (Yu *et al*., 2003). Hence because of rapid activation of PARP-1, the intensity of PARP-1 activation is a key factor that regulates whether cells will survive or will undergo PCD following DNA damage.

The primary structure of PARP-1 enzyme is highly conserved between species. It is a 116 kDa protein that contains three functional domains: 42 kDa DNA-binding domain (N-terminal), a central auto modification domain (16 kDa), and 55 kDa catalytic domain (C-terminal). The DNA binding domain utilizes two zinc finger motifs that recognize either single or double stranded breaks in DNA. Over activation of PARP-1 and (ADP-ribosyl)ation leads to massive nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide (NAD+) utilization and rapid loss of cellular NAD+ and adenosine-5'-triphosphate (ATP) affecting cellular energy metabolism and ultimately leads to cell death (for review: Bouchard *et al*., 2003).

PARP-1 transfers poly (ADP-ribose) (PAR) to itself and to various cytoplasmic as well as nuclear proteins such as histones, DNA polymerases, topoisomerases, DNA ligases, high mobility group proteins and transcription factors. This modifies the charge

distribution of acceptor proteins and increases the hindrance of proteins by the addition of a bulky and complex PAR structure. The physiological function of acceptor proteins are adversely affected and thus might lead to cell death. Many proteins related to apoptosis interact with PARP, including p53, p21 and caspases (Pleschke *et al*., 2000) indicating that PAR polymer might activate cell death effectors. PARP-1 mediated cell death pathway appears to involve apoptosis inducing factor (AIF). PARP-1 is activated by DNA alkylating agents, H_2O_2 and N-methyl-D-aspartic acid (NMDA) which induce the translocation of AIF from mitochondria to nucleus, nuclear condensation, dissipation of mitochondrial membrane potential and cell death (Fig. 4). This indicates that AIF acts downstream to PARP-1 to mediate cell death (Yu *et al*., 2003; for review: Hong *et al*., 2004).



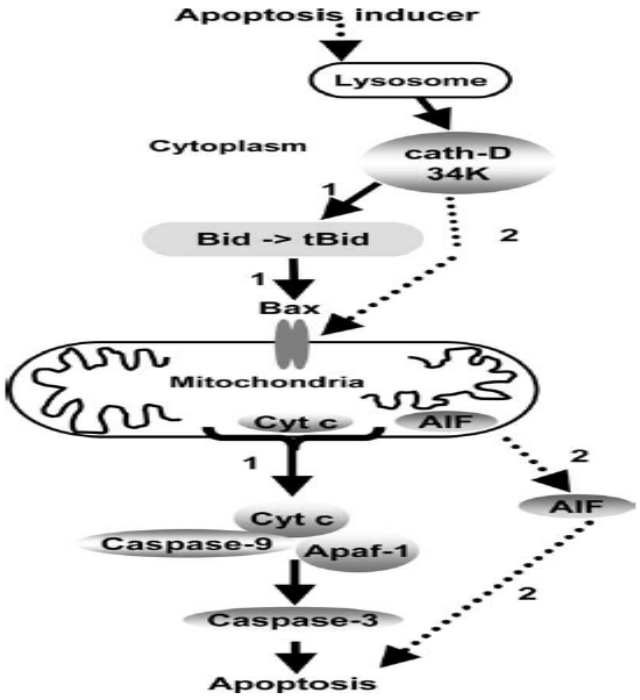
(Hong *et al*., 2004)

Figure 4. Caspase-independent cell death in poly (ADP-ribose) polymerase 1 (PARP-1)-mediated cell death. Poly (ADP) ribosylation of cellular proteins increases their bulk and causes hindrance of proteins, and may activate effector proteins involved in cell death.

Interestingly, during the execution phase of apoptosis PARP-1 is inactivated and is cleaved by the caspases 3 and 7, into a 25 kDa N-terminal fragment and a 85 kDa C-terminal fragment. This protects cells from ATP depletion and necrotic cell death. In fact, by preventing DNA repair, PARP-1 cleavage commits cells to PCD by apoptotic pathway (Soldani and Scovassi, 2002).

f. Role of Lysosomal protein Cathepsin D in PCD

Cathepsin D is an aspartic proteinase distributed ubiquitously in the lysosomes and has numerous functions within lysosomal compartments, especially in proteolysis of endocytosed and autophagocytosed proteins at low pH leading to protein turnover and antigen presentation (Moss *et al*., 2005). It is also involved in cell growth and tissue homeostasis (Koike *et al*., 2003). Cathepsins also play extra-lysosomal functions including degradation of extracellular matrix and execution of PCD (Fig. 5) when released into cytosol (Fehrenbacher and Jäättelä 2005). Cathepsin D is synthesized on the rough endoplasmic reticulum as a 52 kDa immature pre-pro-enzyme that undergoes a series of proteolytic cleavages during biosynthesis to first give a 48 kDa intermediate and finally a 34 kDa and a 14 kDa mature cathepsin D (Laurent-Matha *et al*., 2006).



(Liaudet-Coopman *et al*., 2006)

Figure 5: Role of Cathepsin D in apoptotic induction. Release of cathepsin D into cytosol results in destabilization of mitochondrial membrane releasing cytochrome c, which associates with Apaf-1 and caspase 9 to activate caspase 3 and leads to apoptosis.

Kågedal *et al*., (2001) reported the participation of cathepsin D in apoptosis. Upon oxidative stress by reactive oxygen species such as H_2O_2, there is damage of lysosomal

membrane and subsequent leakage of cathepsin D into cytosol. Cathepsin D destabilizes the mitochondrial membrane releasing cytochrome c which activates caspase 9 after binding to Apaf-1 (Heinrich *et al*., 2004). This complex in turn activates the executor caspase 3 and brings about apoptosis (for review: Liaudet-Coopman *et al*., 2006).

(ii). PCD during Insect Metamorphosis

It is known that pulses of 20-hydroxyecdysone (20E) control insect metamorphosis. 20E pulses at the end of larval development triggers puparium formation and signals for the onset of metamorphosis. 20E pulse after pupariation signals stage-specific destruction of obsolete larval tissues by PCD and development of adult specific tissues and structures, thus resulting in the transformation of a larva to adult (for review: Truman and Riddiford, 2002). In insects, PCD in the CNS is essential for removal of larval specific neurons that do not have any functional role in the adult nervous system. It is also responsible for generation of segmental specialization and sexual dimorphism within the CNS and for adjusting the final neuronal numbers. PCD results in matching cell numbers between CNS and periphery (Hollyday and Hamburger, 1976), dispose off cells that function transiently during development (Bate *et al*., 1981) and remove cells that arose in an inappropriate manner (Horvitz *et al*., 1982).

PCD in the insect CNS removes larval neurons located in the abdominal ganglia reflecting the reduced importance of abdomen for locomotion as the insect transforms from a vermiform larva into an adult with well developed thoracic legs and wings. This neuronal death occurs in 2 waves. The first one occurs at larval-pupal transformation. Pupal ecdysis in *M. sexta* is followed by loss of most of larval musculature. While some of the larval muscles are replaced by adult muscles, many others are not. In insects, the fates of some of the larval motoneurons are correlated with those of their muscle targets. Hence, motoneurons associated with muscles that are replaced persist to the adult stage, whereas, motoneurons of muscles that are eliminated degenerate after larval-pupal transition. The best studied example of the latter is the principal planta retractor (PPR) motoneuron which innervates the principal retractor muscles of the proleg. However the accessory planta retractor (APR) motoneurons also undergo dendritic regression but not

PCD. The second major period of larval neuron degeneration occurs at adult emergence and it is associated with loss of ecdysial muscles (for review: Tissot and Stocker, 2000).

Cell death in terminal abdominal ganglion has been associated with generation of sexual dimorphism in the adult CNS in *M. sexta* (Thorn and Truman, 1994). The motoneurons innervating genitalia and reproductive tract differentiate during metamorphosis and are amongst the last neurons to develop. Some examples of anatomical correlates of sexual dimorphism in insects in the brains of the two sexes that arises because of cell death include the macroglomerular complex in the antennal lobes of males which responds to female pheromones in moths (Matsumoto and Hildebrand, 1981) and cockroaches (Prillinger, 1981).

a. DNA degradation during PCD in Insects

Cellular morphological characteristics differ in apoptosis in insects and the mammals. PCD in ISMs (Beaulation and Lockshin, 1977) and labial glands (Zakeri *et al*., 1993) of insect *M. sexta* have been shown to involve early cytoplasmic destruction while nuclear condensation occurs to a lesser extent as compared to during mammalian apoptosis. Further, in insects all cells fated to die, do so in synchrony while retaining their normal nuclear morphology, indicating that DNA cleavage doesn't initiate cell death. In contrast PCD in the mouse limbs is asynchronous but gives a prominent DNA ladder formation indicating the role of DNA degradation in apoptosis. A major reason for absence of DNA fragmentation in insects has been attributed to their prominent heterochromatin which is less readily attacked by endonucleases and an overall decrease in protein synthesis as metamorphosis begins (Zakeri *et al*., 1993). DNA fragmentation is however prominently observed in the fat body and gut (Gui *et al*., 2006), and also in anterior silk glands (Kaneko *et al*., 2006) in *B. mori* pupae.

b. Role of Deoxyribonucleases in PED in Insects

Abrupt changes in deoxyribonuclease levels were reported during histolysis of larval-specific tissue at the onset of metamorphosis in some insects such as *D. hydei* (Boyd and Boyd, 1970) and the midge *Chironomus thummi* (Laufer and Nakase, 1965). DNases active at high pH display tissue-specific distribution, while the acid DNases have been reported in a variety of tissues at the onset of metamorphosis in *D. hydei* (Boyd and

Boyd, 1970). Detwiler and MacIntyre (1978) identified the genetic locus for acid active DNase 1 in *D. melanogaster* and reported the enzyme activity to be higher in 3rd instar larva and throughout pupation, but decreases in the adults. Some authors related this to reutilization of larval DNA in the formation of adult tissues (Agrell, 1964). The relative DNase activity at neutral pH has been shown to increase in extracts of different developmental stages of *D. melanogaster* in the following order: eggs, 2 day old pupae, l day old pupae, adults, and 3, 5, and 7 day old larvae. Low DNase activity in the pupa was suggested to indicate the down regulation of enzyme activity during the period of extensive histogenesis (Muhammed *et al*., 1967).

Yokoyama *et al*., (2000) identified a DNase in *D. melanogaster* Schneider line (S2) cells that can be activated by mammalian caspases and reported it to be a *Drosophila* counterpart of CAD (dCAD). However, the same group also showed that dCAD has DNase activiy but no DNA fragmentation activity as dCAD cannot enter nucleus on its own unlike mouse CAD (mCAD). Further, inhibition of dCAD with *Drosophila* inhibitor of caspase activated DNase (dICAD) was demonstrated by Mukae *et al*., (2000) who showed that dCAD and dICAD form complexes in the proliferating cells. Interestingly several protein binding sites for the ecdysone responsive elements such as the E74 protein (Urness and Thummel, 1990) or the BR-C (von Kalm *et al*., 1994) are found in the promoter region of *dICAD* gene.

c. Role of Caspases in PCD during Insect Metamorphosis

Caspases are involved in PCD in holometabolous insects, and well studied in *D. melanogaster* (Kumar and Doumanis, 2000). The caspases, *Drosophila* Nedd2-like caspase (DRONC) (Dorstyn *et al*., 1999a), Death related ced-3/Nedd2-like protein (DREDD) (Chen *et al*., 1998), *Drosophila* caspase-1 (DCP-1) (McCall and Stellar, 1998), death executioner caspase related to Apopain/Yama (DECAY) (Dorstyn *et al*., 1999b) and *Drosophila* Interleukin-1β converting enzyme (DRICE) (Fraser and Evan, 1997) have been shown to play a role in the execution of cell death in *Drosophila*. DRONC was reported to play similar role as that of the initiator caspase 9 in mammal and CED-3 in *Caenorhabditis elegans* (Dorstyn *et al*., 1999a) as it is the only *Drosophila* caspase with a caspase-recruitment domain. Its essential role for developmental PCD and its requirement

for cell death in the fly eye mediated by Reaper, Hid and Grim, has been demonstrated by genetic and gene ablation studies (Hawkins *et al*., 2000). DRICE has been reported to function as an effector caspase which is activated by DRONC, the initiator caspase (Hawkins *et al*., 2000). Massive up regulation of *dronc* transcript by the hormone ecdysone has been reported to mediate PCD of larval tissues including the larval salivary glands and midgut during larval/pupal transformation (Baehrecke, 2000). DECAY, has been shown to be related to mammalian caspase-3 and caspase-7, and has the substrate specificity similar to that of caspase-3 (Dorstyn *et al*., 1999b). Transcripts of *decay* have been shown to be elevated in the larval salivary glands and midgut, and probably could be regulating their programmed removal (Dorstyn *et al*., 1999b). The *Drosophila* caspase DCP-1 (Song *et al*., 1997) and DRICE (Fraser and Evan, 1997) have been shown to cleave human PARP and *D. melanogaster* lamin A, respectively.

Cytochrome c release from mitochondria is known to be mediating caspase activation in mammalian cells (Green and Reed, 1998). However, some reports have shown that PCD in *D. melanogaster* doesn't involve release of cytochrome c from mitochondria. Though cytochrome c is released, it remains near the mitochondrial membrane and the apoptosome complex may form in the vicinity of mitochondria which could play a role in apoptosis in *D. melanogaster* (Dorstyn *et al*., 2002).

Neuronal PCD also involves caspases in insects, as has been shown by immunolabeling of neurons dying posteclosion in the fly brain (Kato *et al*., 2009). Kim *et al*., (2007) have implicated role of caspases in neuronal PCD in thoracic ganglia of *B. mori* and have demonstrated inhibition of cellular apoptosis by injection of inhibitors of caspase-8 and caspase-3. Similar results were reported in PCD in the brain of *B. mori* during PED (Kim *et al*., 2009). DRONC was demonstrated to control neuroblast number in *D. melanogaster* CNS by inducing apoptosis (Waldhuber *et al*., 2005). *B. mori* interleukin-1β-converting enzyme (BmIce) from *B. mori* was also characterized as a caspase and demonstrated to play a role in apoptosis (Duan *et al*., 2005).

d. Role of PARP-1 in PED in Insects

PARP-1 plays vital role in *D. melanogaster* development as its enzymatic activity facilitates transient loosening of chromatin and regulates transcriptional activation of

many genes that are dependent on heat shock, NF-kB and ecdysteroids (Tulin and Spradling, 2003). PARP cleavage was demonstrated in the apoptotic pathway in Schneider line cells of *D. melanogaster* (Poltronieri *et al*., 1997).

Poly (ADP-ribosylation) reactions have been described in some of the holometabolous insects including the Mediterranean fruit fly *Ceratitis capitata* (Cavalloro *et al*., 1988), *D. melanogaster* (Ji and Tulin, 2009) and *S. peregrine* (Masutani *et al*., 1994). PARP activity has also been reported in hemimetabolous insects such as *P. americana* (Denegri *et al*., 2000).

e. Role of Cathepsin D in Insect Metamorphosis

Gui *et al*., (2006) and Lee *et al*., (2009) showed that *B. mori* cathepsin D (BmCatD) is an ecdysone-induced protease which is expressed in the larval fat body of the final instar and in the larval gut of pupal stage. While over expression of cathepsin D led to PCD, RNA intereference (RNAi)-mediated BmCatD knock-down inhibited PCD (studied by DNA fragmentation) in the above mentioned stages. BmCatD RNAi also resulted in inhibition of larval-pupal transformation which clearly indicates that BmCatD is a metamorphosis specific lysosomal proteinase. A similar role of cathepsin D was reported in amphibian metamorphosis (Seshimo *et al*., 1977). Ecdysone has been reported to be a negative translational regulator of a cathepsin D like lysosomal aspartic protease (LAP) mRNA in the mosquito *A. aegypti*, and the rise in the mRNA coincides with a decline in ecdysone levels (Dittmer and Raikhel, 1997).

Cathepsin D deficiency in humans has been implicated in several neurological disorders. Cathepsin D deficiency usually occurs as a result of single nucleotide mutation that results in conversion of the active site aspartic acid to asparagine and renders the protein structurally stable but functionally inactive (Tyynelä *et al*., 2000). Cathepsin D deficiency and its enzymatic inactivation result in an early-onset, progressive and fatal neurodegenerative disorders, classified as 'neuronal ceroid lipofuscinoses' (NCL) in mammals such as the american bulldogs (Awano *et al*., 2006), mice (Koike *et al*., 2000; Partanen *et al*., 2008) and humans (Siintola *et al*., 2006). The loss of Cathepsin D leads to accumulation of ceroid lipofuscin-containing lysosomes (Koike *et al*., 2000) which leads to disruption of lysosome function, inhibits recycling of autophagosomes and

accumulation of autophagic vacuoles that induce neuronal apoptosis (Shacka and Roth, 2005). Cathepsin D deficiency in *D. melanogaster* has been shown to be involved in synucleopathy, whereby there is a reduced degradation of α-synuclein (Cullen *et al*., 2009). Interestingly the aggregation of insoluble α-synuclein is a hallmark feature of many neurodegenerative diseases such as sporadic Parkinson's disease (Klein and Schlossmacher, 2007), dementia with Lewy bodies (Spillantini *et al*., 1997) etc.

(iii). Genetic Regulation of Programmed Cell Death in Insects

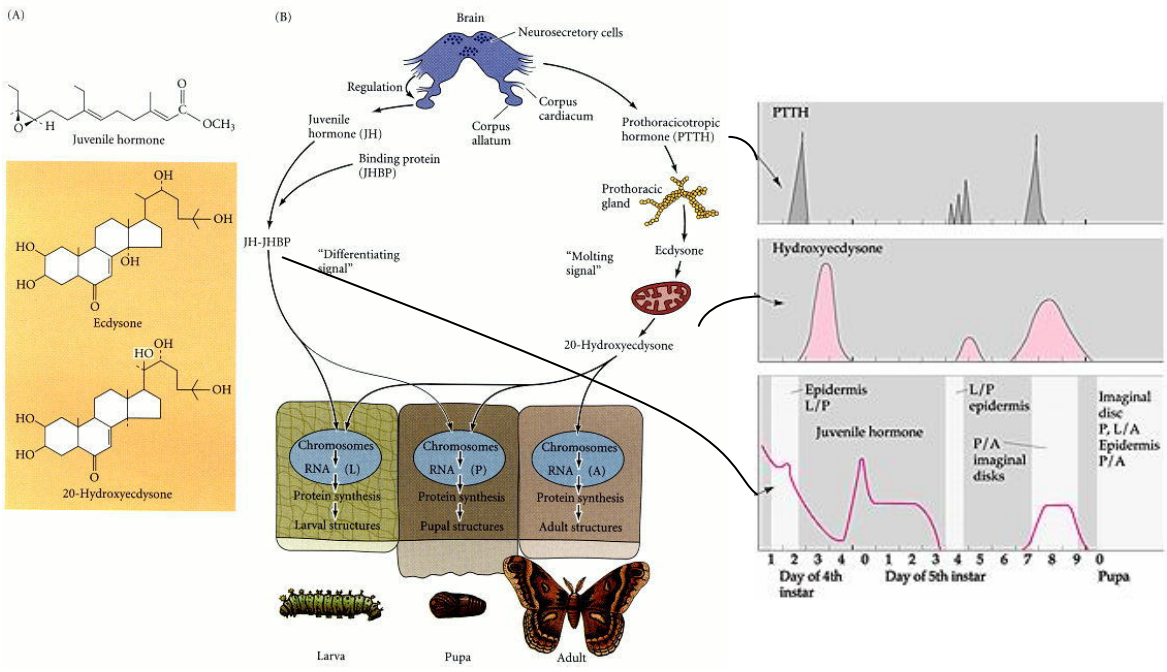
White *et al*., (1994) demonstrated effective blockage of PCD upon deletion of the locus *Df(3L)H99* which contains the cell death genes *rpr*, *hid* and *grim*. Ectopic expression of these genes was reported to induce cell death in a caspase dependent manner in *Drosophila* (Grether *et al*., 1995; Chen *et al*., 1996; White *et al*., 1996). PCD in insects is modulated by inhibitors of apoptosis protein (IAP) homologs (Clem and Miller, 1994). The ectopic expression of *Drosophila* IAP (*diap1*) blocks *rpr, hid* and *grim* driven cell death, while *diap1* null mutants die in embryogenesis with extensive cell death (Wang *et al*., 1999; Goyal *et al*., 2000).

Inhibition of PCD by mutations in the early pupal stages results in pathological manifestations in the later stages of insect development and neurodegeneration (Usui-Aoki *et al*., 2002). The spin mutation results in the long-abdominal-ganglion phenotype as a result of failure of PCD, a feature similar to that of *H99* deletion mutants and both phenotypes demonstrated intense autofluorescence associated with extensive degeneration of neurons (Draizen *et al*., 1999; Usui-Aoki *et al*., 2002).

Segment-specific specialization of CNS is under the control of the Hox genes such as *Ultrabithorax*, *Antennapedia* and *AbdominalA* which act in antagonistic manner regulating segment-specific PCD of differentiated neurons in embryonic as well as postembryonic periods (Rogulja-Ortmann and Technau, 2008). Sexual differentiation in neuronal population involves regulation of sex-specific neuronal PCD and cell survival by the genes *fruitless* and *doublesex* (Kimura *et al*., 2008; Sanders and Arbeitman, 2008). The clearance of neurons undergoing apoptosis, and also the axonal pruning events occurring during *Drosophila* metamorphosis are all regulated by the apoptotic cell engulfment genes *draper* and *ced-6* (Awasaki *et al*., 2006).

III. Hormonal Control of Insect Metamorphosis

Two major classes of hormones control molting and metamorphosis in insects, viz., the ecdysteroid hormones such as ecdysone, and the sesquiterpenoid hormones such as the juvenile hormone (JH) (Fig. 1 and 6) (Truman and Riddiford, 2002). Ecdysteroids are the major steroid hormones secreted by the prothoracic glands (PGs) and regulate molting and metamorphosis in insects. The prothoracicotropic hormone (PTTH) synthesized and released by neurosecretory cells in the brain stimulate the PGs to synthesize and release ecdysone which is converted into the insect molting hormone, 20E. Initiation of metamorphosis by ecdysteroids is markedly influenced by the levels of JH. High ecdysone pulses in presence of high JH result in larval-larval transformation, in presence of moderate JH levels result in larval-pupal, and in absence of JH lead to pupal-adult transformation (for review: Gilbert, 2006).



(Gilbert, 2006)

Figure 6. Hormonal Regulation of Insect Metamorphosis. Ecdysone triggers molting and metamorphosis, while the JH act as a "status quo" hormone determining whether the molt will be to larval/pupa/adult.

Ecdysteroid synthesis by PGs is also regulated by FMRFamide (Phe-Met-Arg-Phe-NH2)-related peptides (FaRP) expressed in the neurosecretory cells of thoracic

ganglia which directly innervate the PGs to supply the FaRPs to the gland surface (Yamanaka *et al*., 2006).

(i). Ecdysteroid Hormones in Insect Metamorphosis

The principal ecdysteroids in insects that initiate post-embryonic development and metamorphosis are ecdysone (α-ecdysone) and 20E (β-ecdysone). PG synthesizes and release ecdysone into the hemolymph, then it is metabolized by other tissues to 20E which is considered to be the "true" molting hormone. In fact 20E is biologically more active than ecdysone. Ecdysone is converted to 20E by ecdysone 20-monooxygenase which is a steroid mixed-function oxidase, and the reaction is catalyzed by cytochrome P450 which is distributed in various tissues (fat body, Malpighian tubules, midgut etc). The enzyme may be localized in mitochondria in *M. sexta* or microsomes in *L. migratoria* (for review: Gilbert *et al*., 1980).

a. Ecdysteroid Receptors

Ecdysteroids play a central role in the onset of molting and metamorphosis via stage- and tissue-specific expression of different types of ecdysteroids receptors (EcRs) (Tan and Palli, 2008). 20E plays dual role in metamorphosis regulating both neurogenesis and PCD (reviewed by: Tissot and Stocker, 2000). The CNS responses to ecdysteroids are different, and are dependent on the type of EcR expressed. EcR-A is involved in PCD (Robinow *et al*., 1993) and EcR-B in proliferation or remodeling (Truman *et al*., 1994). The effect of ecdysteroids on metamorphic events is modulated by JH (Lobbia *et al*., 2007) and its analogues (JHA) (Parthasarathy and Palli, 2007b), where expression of EcR-B1, E75-B and HR3 are modulated (Siaussat *et al*., 2004).

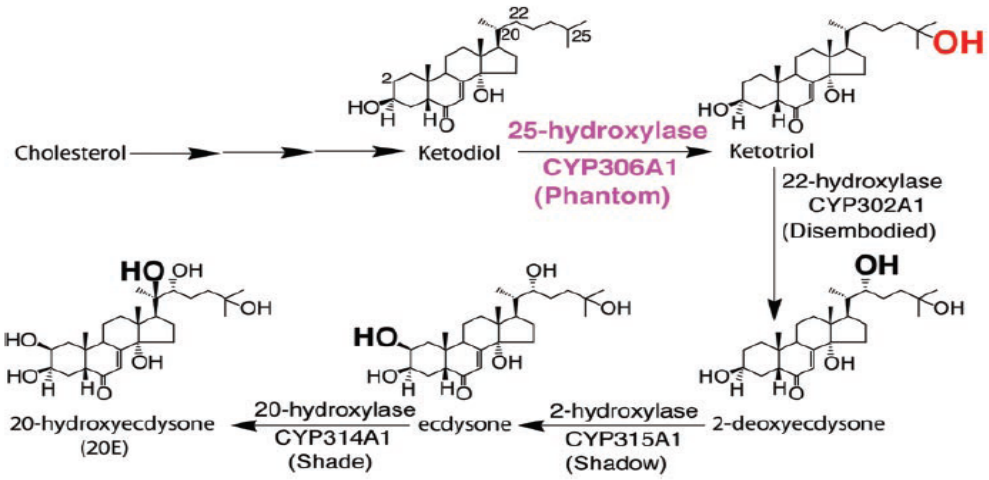
b. Chemical Structure of Ecdysteroids

20E was first crystallized and termed “ecdysone” by Butenandt and Karlson in 1954, while its steroidal nature was confirmed by Karlson and Hoffmeister in 1963 who showed that cholesterol is the precursor of the ecdysone (Karlson, 1996). Ecdysteroids are polyhydroxylated ketosteroids with a common tetracyclic ring structure and ubiquitously found in arthropods (Goodwin *et al*., 1978). Ecdysone (2B,3B,14a,-22R,25-pentahydroxy-5B-cholest-7-en-6-one) was the first of the ecdysteroids identified and is

the parent molecule from which other ecdysteroids are derived. So far, seven ecdysteroids have been identified in various stages of the insect life cycle. The ecdysteroids have a 27-carbon (C-27) skeleton structure with a single exception of makisterone A, a C28 steroid synthesized in the honey bees (Feldlaufer *et al*., 1986), varying only in the number and/or stereochemistry of the hydroxyl groups present (Morgan and Poole, 1977).

c. Ecdysteroid Biosynthesis

The pathway for biosynthesis of 20E (Fig. 7) (Niwa *et al*., 2004) has been well characterized. Phytophagous insects such as *B. mori* ingest phytosterols from their plant diet, primarily β-sitosterol, the major sterol in mulberry leaves (Nagata *et al*., 2006). The phytosterols are first dealkylated to cholesterol, the immediate sterol precursor of ecdysteroids. Cholesterol is first converted into 7dC (7-dehydrocholesterol) in the PG cells, by the action of the 7,8-dehydrogenase enzyme. Members of the Halloween gene family, including *disembodied* (*dib*), *shadow* (*sad*) and *shade* (*shd*), encode cytochrome P450 enzymes and catalyze several steps of the ecdysteroid biosynthetic pathway (Rewitz *et al*., 2006).



(Niwa *et al*, 2004)

Figure 7: Biosynthetic Pathway of Synthesis of 20-hydroxyecdysone (20E). The cytochrome P450 enzymes modify the cholesterol to give the ecdysteroid, ecdysone, which is then hydroxylated at the 20th carbon position to give 20E in the peripheral tissues such as epidermis, midgut, Malphighian tubules and fat body.

Mutations disrupting the P450 steroid hydroxylases result in drastic morphogenetic abnormalities such as failure of head involution and cuticle formation,

leading to embryonic death in *D. melanogaster* and *B. mori* (Niwa *et al*., 2004; Warren *et al*., 2004). The embryonic lethal phenotypes of the *D. melanogaster* Halloween family of mutants have been reported to be caused by a low ecdysteroids titer (Chávez *et al*., 2000). Mutations disrupting 20E signaling result in a wide spectrum of defects during metamorphosis (D'Avino and Thummel, 2000), molting (Neubeuser *et al*., 2005) and cause sterility in adults (Wismar *et al*., 2000).

d. Morphogenetic Effects of Ecdysteroids

Exogenous application of ecdysteroids has various morphogenetic effects on many tissues, and the same tissue may respond differently due to developmental differences in hormone receptors, metabolism or other intrinsic properties (Riddiford, 1985). For example, under the influence of 20E the corpus allatum (CA) in the cockroach may reduce JH synthesis (Stay *et al*., 1980) or regress in cell size (Chiang *et al*., 1991). Chiang *et al*., (1997) reported that 20E stimulates DNA synthesis, but not cell proliferation in the CA of *B. mori.* Mitogenic action of 20E on epidermis has been demonstrated in many insects (Kato and Riddiford, 1987).

20E has different effects on neurogenesis in different insects: it reduces neurogenesis in the MBs of the house cricket, *Acheta domesticus* (Cayre *et al*., 2000), but it has a mitogenic effect (increased neurogenesis) on the MB neuroblasts of the adult cockroach *Diploptera punctata* (Gu *et al*., 1999). Moderate levels of 20E stimulate proliferation in resting neuroblasts in differentiating optic lobes (Champlin and Truman, 1998a) and in glial cells of *M. sexta* pupae (Kirschenbaum *et al*., 1995). 20E was shown to inhibit mitotic activity of the neural precursors in the developing MB in the pupal stages of *A. mellifera* (Malun *et al*., 2003).

e. Ecdysteroid regulation of Insect Metamorphosis

Periodic surges in ecdysone regulate diverse biological responses during insect life history (Riddiford *et al*., 2003; Chittaranjan *et al*., 2009; Cranna and Quinn, 2009). In fact development and metamorphosis of insects are impossible without ecdysone as evidenced by the mutations affecting the synthesis of ecdysteroids (Sliter and Gilbert, 1992) or loss of tissue sensitivity to 20E (Fristrom *et al*., 1981; for review: Mitrofanov, 2007).

Ecdysone induces three sets of puffs (zones of gene activity) in chromosomes: intermolt, early and late. The genes expressed during intermolt puffs are the first to be induced, and these control the synthesis of glue proteins which are used by larvae for sticking to a hard substrate and complete metamorphosis. The early puffs include 2B5, 74EF and 75B, which activate more than 100 late genes. One of the products of genes of early prepupal puffs, *βFTZ-F1* is involved in response of the prepupal genes to ecdysone and is involved in hormonal signal transmission (Lavorgna *et al*., 1993). At this stage many tissues change their developmental programs, including salivary gland histolysis, imaginal disc differentiation and proliferation (Cranna and Quinn, 2009).

Ecdysone induced *E74* and *BR-C* products encode family of transcription factors that regulate the genes of primary and secondary response to ecdysone. They are involved in puparium formation, pupation and induction of early genes (Fletcher and Thummel, 1995; Zhimulev *et al*., 1995). On the other hand, the nature of steroid-inducible biological response is determined by the gene *E93* (Lee *et al*., 2000). *D. melanogaster Ets* gene product play important role developmental processes such as metamorphosis, oogenesis, neurogenesis, myogenesis, and eye development; malfunction of *Ets* gene activities has been associated with oncogenic processes (Hsu and Schulz, 2000).

(ii). Juvenile Hormones in Insect Metamorphosis

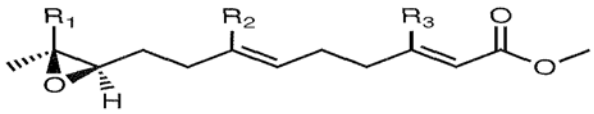
a. Physiological Actions of JH

The importance of JH in regulating insect development has been extensively reviewed by Minakuchi and Riddiford, (2006). JH was first discovered by Wigglesworth in 1934 as a humoral factor in the blood-sucking insect, *Rhodnius prolixus* that prevents metamorphosis of the final instar nymph into the adult. JH is synthesized in the corpora allata (CA) in all the insects. JH action during larval development allows proper larval molting and prevents premature metamorphosis as elimination of JH during earlier stage by removal of CA (allatectomy) results in precocious metamorphosis of the larvae (Fujita *et al*., 2008). JH was shown to suppress morphogenesis of imaginal discs and growth as starved allatectomized *M. sexta* larvae showed formation and growth of imaginal discs (Truman *et al*., 2006). At the end of the larval developmental period circulating JH is degraded while elevated ecdysteroid levels trigger metamorphosis. In Hemipteran and

Lepidopteran larvae, withdrawal of JH resulted in 20E induction of precocious metamorphosis, whereas application of JH during the last instar resulted in a supernumerary instar or larval-pupal transformation. It was earlier reported that higher JH titers are required to maintain proliferation of neuroblasts in the brain of adult cricket *A. domesticus* (Cayre *et al*., 1994) and the late feeding phase (last instar larva) of honey bee *A. mellifera* (Vitt and Hartfelder, 1998), where low mitotic activity correlates with low JH titer (Rachinsky *et al*., 1990). JH also regulates many physiological aspects such as development, reproduction, diapause and polyphenism (reviewed by Shinoda and Itoyama, 2003).

b. Chemical Structure of JH

JH was chemically identified as a sesquiterpenoid compound (a terpene consisting of three isoprene (5-C) units) and led to identification of JH 1 from the cecropia moth *Hyalophora cecropia*. However, many other JH structures have been identified. JH III has been reported in many insect orders, while JH 0, JH I, JH II and 4-methyl-JH I are present exclusively in Lepidoptera. JH 0 to III differ from each other in the ethyl or methyl group substitutions at the positions R1-3 (Fig. 8). Higher Diptera, such as *Drosophila* produce JH III bisepoxide (for review: Minakuchi and Riddiford, 2006).



JH 0 (R_1=R_2=R_3=C_2H_5)
JH I (R_1=R_2=C_2H_5, R_3=CH_3)
JH II (R_1=C_2H_5, R_2=R_3=CH_3)
JH III (R_1=R_2=R_3=CH_3)

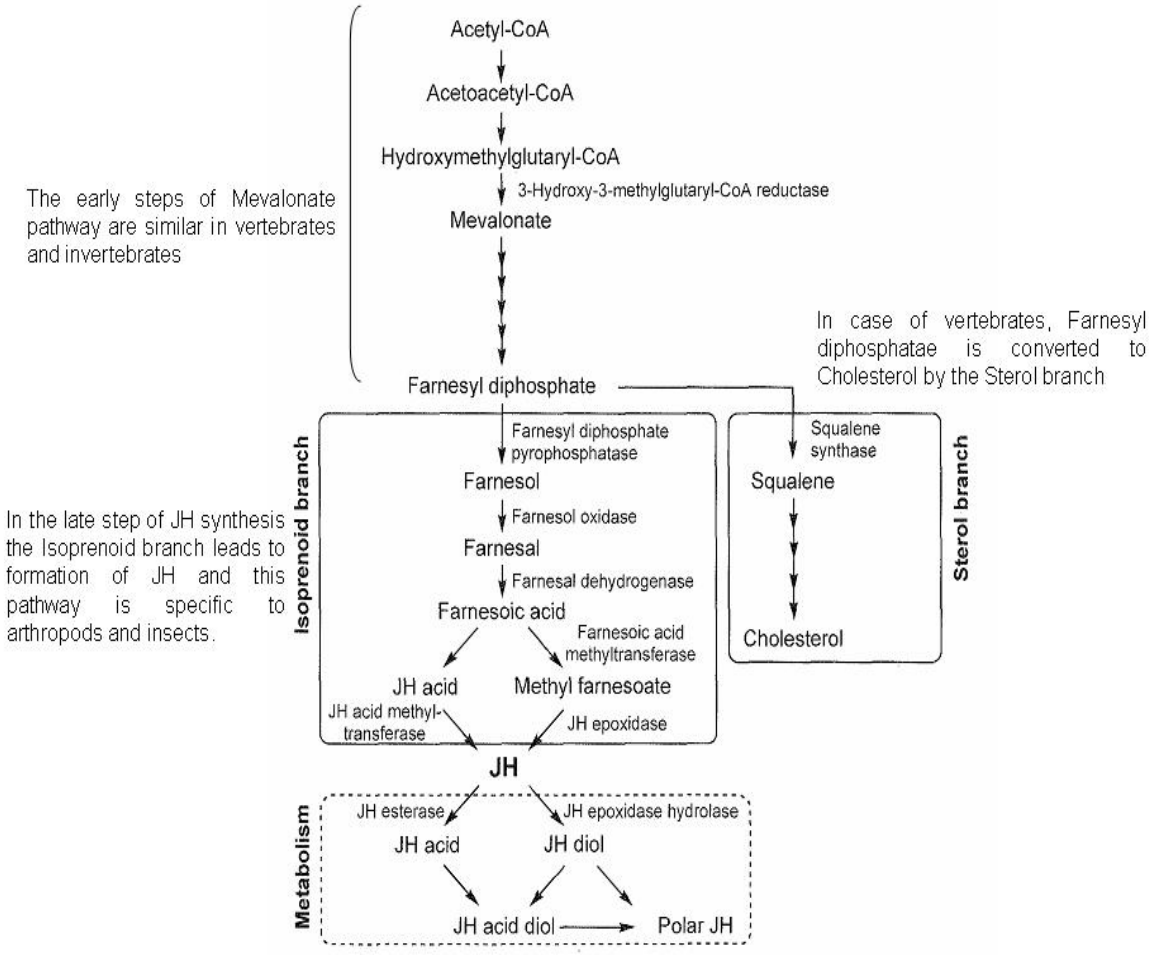
(Minakuchi and Riddiford, 2006)

Figure 8: The Chemical structure of JH. The basic backbone structure of JH is modified at different positions (R1, R2, R3) in a species specific manner to give the distinct JHs.

c. JH Biosynthetic Pathway

JH is synthesized in insects by the mevalonate pathway via isoprenoid branch which is specific to arthropods and insects. JH biosynthesis has been conventionally divided into a two-step process: the early step and the late step. In the early step, acetyl-CoA is converted to farnesyl diphosphate via the classical mevalonate pathway, which is

common to vertebrates and invertebrates. The genes encoding the enzymes involved in conversion of acetyl-CoA to farnesyl diphosphate have been identified in *Drosophila* and *Anopheles*. The late step involves hydrolysis of farnesyl diphosphate to farnesol, followed by successive oxidation to farnesol and farnesoic acid. The farnesoic acid is converted to active JH by the action of JH acid methyltransferase (JHAMT) and a cytochrome P450 monooxygenase (CYP15A1) (Fig. 9). The insect specific late-step enzymes are excellent targets for selective insect growth regulators (for review: Minakuchi and Riddiford, 2006).



(Minakuchi and Riddiford, 2006)

Figure 9: Biosynthesis and Metabolic Pathways of JH is specific to arthropod and insects, and thus forms the target for selective insect growth regulators.

Mevalonate synthesized from acetyl-CoA undergoes three phosphorylations followed by a decarboxylation reaction to generate isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) which

covalently links with dimethyl allyl diphosphate to form 15-carbon farnesyl diphosphate (FPP). Removal of pyrophosphate from FPP generates farnesol, which is oxidized to give farnesal and later farnesoic acid. Farnesoic acid is methylated by S-adenosyl-Met-dependent methyl transferase, followed by epoxidation between C-10 and C-11 to finally produce JH III (Fig. 9). Biosynthesis of active JH is regulated by JHAMT, which is considered as a key regulatory enzyme for insect metamorphosis (Niwa *et al*., 2008). The ethyl branches of JH 0, JH I and JH II (Fig. 8) synthesized exclusively in the Lepidopterans, are derived from iso-leucine and valine; they are first metabolized to propionate and incorporated in the early steps of biosynthesis (Brindle *et al*., 1992). Further, epoxidation of farnesoic acid to JH acid occurs before final methylation (Cusson *et al*., 1991). In Lepidoptera, JH 0 and methyl JH I are exclusively produced in embryos (Bergot *et al*., 1980), JH I and JH II are produced in larvae (Baker *et al*., 1987) and JH II and JH III are synthesized in adult (Unni *et al*., 1991).

In the Lepidopteran insects, the CA stop JH synthesis in the last larval instar, while the JH rapidly disappears from the hemolymph. A small surge in ecdysteroid titers at the end of the feeding stage triggers wandering behavior and pupal commitment. The physiological inactivation of CA during metamorphosis occurs as a result of loss of JHAMT activity in the CA as observed in *M. sexta* (Sparagana *et al*., 1984) and *B. mori* (Niimi and Sakurai, 1997). The transcriptional inactivation of the *JHAMT* gene has been reported to be a crucial step for termination of JH biosynthesis in CA before metamorphosis (Shinoda and Itoyama, 2003).

JH released from CA binds to juvenile hormone binding protein (JHBP), which functions to transport JH in hemolymph, protect JH from degradation from the enzymes in hemolymph and facilitate JH recognition and uptake by the target cells (Touhara *et al*., 1995; for review: Minakuchi and Riddiford, 2006).

d. JH Degradation Pathway

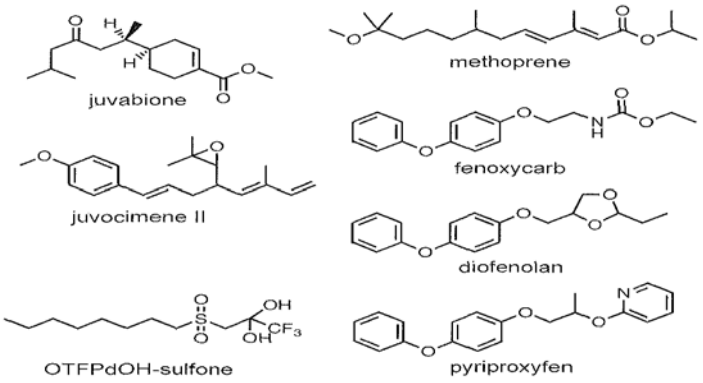
JH can be degraded by two major metabolic pathways: hydrolysis by juvenile hormone esterase (JHE) and hydration by juvenile hormone epoxide hydroxylases (JHEH) (for review: Minakuchi and Riddiford, 2006). Hydration of JH by JHEH has been reported in some Lepidopteran insects such as *B. mori* (Zhang *et al*., 2005), *M. sexta*

(Severson *et al*., 2002) etc. The other pathway involves hydrolysis of the methyl ester moiety by JHE. JHE has been well characterized in many insect orders including Lepidoptera (e.g. Spruce budworm *Choristoneura fumiferana* (Feng *et al*., 1999), *H. virescens* (Hanzlik *et al*., 1989), *M. sexta* (Hinton and Hammock, 2001), *B. mori* (Hirai *et al*., 2002)), Coleoptera (e.g. *T. molitor* (Hinton and Hammock, 2003)) and Diptera (e.g. *D. melanogaster* (Kethidi *et al*., 2005)).

(iii). Juvenile Hormone Analogues (JHA)

a. Discovery of JH Analogues

Earliest JH active compound discovered was "juvabione" in the paper products derived from the wood of balsam fir, which was found to affect the metamorphosis of the Hemipteran bug, *Pyrrocoris apterus* (Bowers *et al*., 1966; Slama and Williams, 1966). However, the compound was less effective against the Coleopteran mealworm beetle *T. molitor* (Bowers *et al*., 1966) and had no activity against the Lepidopterans (Slama and Williams, 1966). Juvocimenes isolated from the sweet basil *Ocimum basilicum*, possessed JH activity against the Hemipteran, the milkweed bug *Oncopeltus fasciatus* (Bowers and Nishida, 1980).



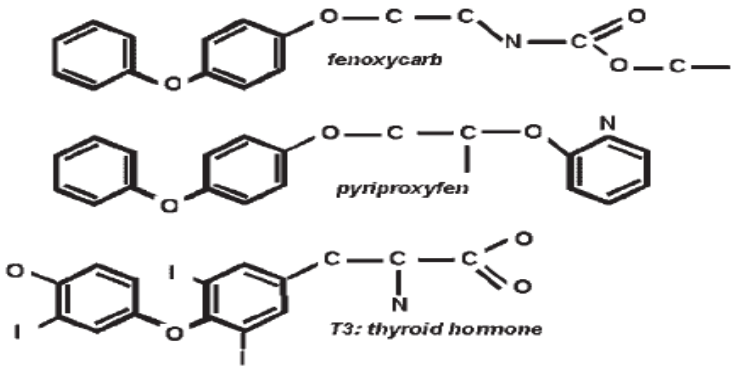
(Minakuchi and Riddiford, 2006)

Figure 10: Various Insect Growth Regulators (IGRs) are chemically synthesized and commercially available.

These discoveries led to development of a number of potent JH mimics (analogs) that disrupt insect endocrine system and metamorphosis and are now being used as pesticides. Several JH analogs (JHA) are chemically synthesized and commercially available in the market as Insect Growth Regulators (IGRs) (Fig. 10). These include

methoprene, fenoxycarb, diofenolan and pyriproxyfen (for review: Minakuchi and Riddiford, 2006).

JH activity can be increased by incorporation of aromatic rings at various locations within the carbon chain of JH molecule. Interestingly the structure of the vertebrate thyroid hormone triiodothyroxin (T3) closely resembles that of certain JH mimics (Fig. 11). T3 induces JH-mediated volume reduction in the follicle cells of *Locusta migratoria* and *R. prolixus* (Wheeler and Nijhout, 2003).



(Wheeler and Nijhout, 2003)

Figure 11: Aromatic rings connected to the JH molecule increase the potency of JH mimics.

b. Effects of JHAs

JHAs have species specific activity. For example, methoprene is very effective against Dipteran insects, but to a lesser extent against Lepidopteran insects. However, JHAs are not very effective against major crop pests since they lack the speed with which the pyrethroid or organophosphate insecticides kill, and hence are seldom considered when rapid depletion of insect population is desired. Methoprene is particularly widely used against mosquitoes and thus used in controlling the vector population which is responsible for many human diseases. Methoprene induces various effects in insects such as toxicity and morphogenetic defects, failure of hatching of eggs, sterility in adults and mortality during pupal development. Methoprene mimics JH III and their application to *Drosophila*, especially the white puparia, has been shown to result in metamorphic disruption followed by morphogenetic effects such as disruption of abdominal bristles and abnormal rotation of male genitalia as well as toxicity leading to death during the

pharate adult stage (for review: Wilson, 2004). Methoprene induces permanent larvae in *B. mori* (Sakurai and Imokawa, 1988).

Methoprene-tolerant (Met) gene is essential for the manifestation of the toxic and morphogenetic effects observed in *Drosophila* upon application of JH/JHA. Met mutants are resistant to the above mentioned effects of methoprene and since Met is capable of binding with specificity and nanomolar affinity, it is a potential candidate as a JH receptor (Konopova and Jindra, 2007).

c. Fenoxycarb: A potent JHA

Fenoxycarb (FX) is a non-neurotoxic carbamate JHA which exhibits potent JH activity in a wide variety of insect species (Grenier and Grenier, 1993; Monconduit and Mauchamp, 1998). It was the first JHA introduced to control agricultural pests. The advantages of using FX in pest managements include very low toxicity to mammals via ingestion but it is considered to be moderately to highly toxic to fishes. It is practically non-toxic to honey bees which are well known for their economic importance (reviewed by Sullivan, 2000). Contamination of mulberry plantation and subsequently the diet of *B. mori* with FX results in deleterious effects on sericulture such as induction of "non-spinning" syndrome. The silk spinning is triggered by the 20E peak in the late stages of last instar larvae. FX treatment inhibits the secretory activity of the PGs, and subsequently the absence of 20E peak results in failure of spinning and pupation (Monconduit and Mauchamp, 1998). *B. mori* is extremely sensitive to FX and treatment of insects at the beginning of the last instar with even picogram quantities leads to prolongation of larval duration (dauer larva) (Dedos and Fugo, 1996) and inhibits normal pupation (Monconduit and Mauchamp, 1998). This prolongation of the last larval instar has been shown to occur by inhibition of prothoracicotrophic hormone (PTTH) by the brain-corpora cardiaca-corpora allata (Br-CC-CA) complex (Dedos and Fugo, 1999b) and also by affecting the steroidogenic competence of PGs as observed in *M. sexta* (Watson and Bollenbacher, 1988; Smith, 1995). Similarly, FX treatment of last instar larvae at around 5^{th} day did not induce any morphological abnormalities in the pupa stage, but induces dauer (permanent) pupa (Dedos *et al*., 2002), apparently because of non-

degenerating PGs in pupa which do not respond to PTTH and continue secreting low amounts of ecdysteroids which maintain high titer throughout pupa.

FX treatment during the middle of the last instar induces an extra larval molt (Dedos and Fugo, 1996; Kamimura and Kiuchi, 1998) and the resulting 6^{th} instar larvae possess some pupal characteristics such as evaginated pupal antennae and wings, and eventually die. However FX treatment at a younger instar larva induces a perfect extra-larval molt to the 6^{th} instars which pupate and emerge as normal adults (Kamimura and Kiuchi, 2002). Treatment with higher doses of FX during pupal ecdysis reportedly results in disturbance in adult eclosion (Dedos and Fugo, 1999a). It has been suggested that FX treatment during pupal ecdysis prevents normal formation of rectum leading to the failure of rectum to eliminate the ecdysteroids from the hemolymph, a critical process which is a prerequisite for the completion of imaginal differentiation and for response to the eclosion hormone (Schwartz and Truman, 1983). Malformation of rectum prevents the decline of ecdysteroids titer and this result in eclosion failure, by preventing the contraction of abdominal muscles that initiate adult eclosion (Dedos and Fugo, 1999a).

d. JH Regulation of Insect Metamorphosis

JH and JHAs are reported to suppress chromosome puffs induced by ecdysone (Richards, 1978). Mutations of the gene *apterous (ap)* lead to JH deficiency resulting in abnormal histolysis of the larval fat bodies, inhibition of vitellogenesis, sterility and irregular nuptial behavior (Shtorch *et al*., 1995). JH has been shown to regulate the expression of the early gene product Broad Complex (BR-C) by acting downstream of the JH receptor, Met (Konopova and Jindra, 2008). BR-C shows developmental changes in temporal distribution of its different isoforms and plays key role in BR-C dependent CNS morphogenesis (Consoulas *et al*., 2005; Spokony and Restifo, 2009).

IV. Role of Neurotransmitter Serotonin in Neurometamorphosis

(i). Serotonin and Brain Development

The biogenic amine serotonin (5-Hydroxytryptamine, 5-HT) plays important role in mammalian brain development before even it assumes the role of a neurotransmitter

(Whitaker-Azmitia, 2001; Sodhi and Sanders-Bush, 2004). The serotonergic system is the earliest appearing afferent system which is detected as early as 5th gestational week in mammalian embryo (Sundström *et al*., 1993; for review: Zafeiriou *et al*., 2009) and has been implicated in playing important role in brain development even in postnatal development (Jagota and Kalyani, 2008, 2010). It reportedly influences morphogenetic processes such as neurogenesis (Banasr *et al*., 2004; Wang *et al*., 2010), neuronal PCD (Zilkha-Falb *et al*., 1997), differentiation (Menegola *et al*., 2004), synaptogenesis (Faber and Haring, 1999), dendritic development (Jones *et al*., 2009) etc.

a. Serotonin Distribution and Metabolism

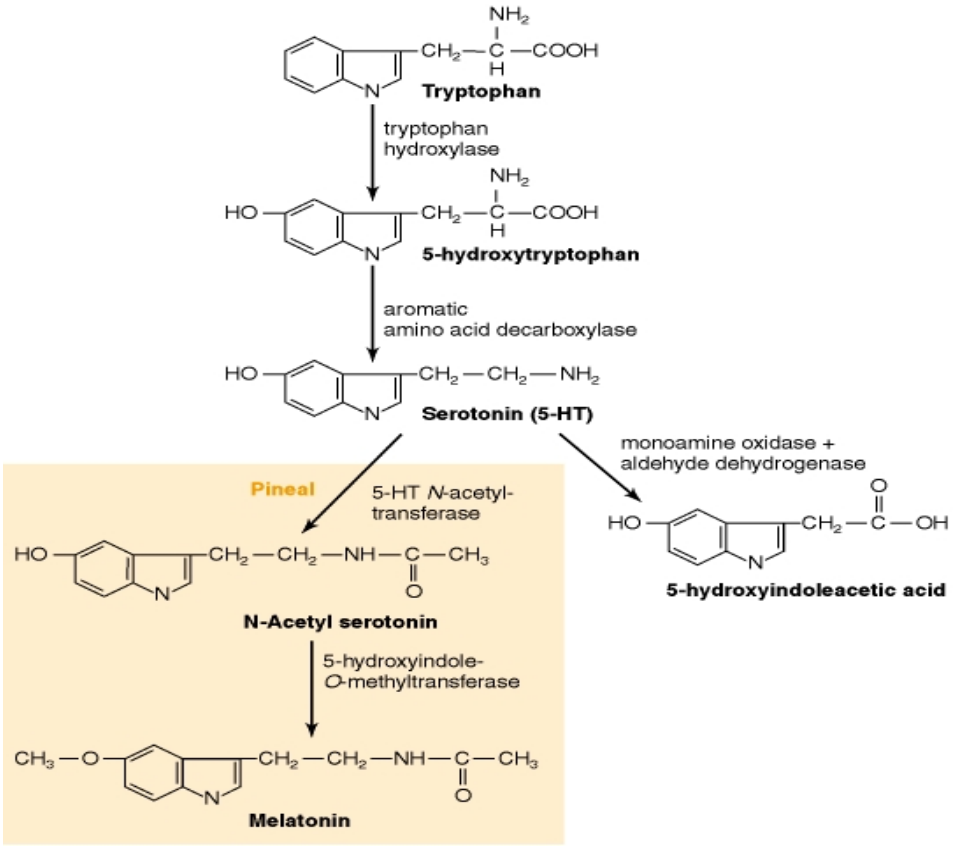
5-HT is primarily found in gastrointestinal tract (GI), platelets and CNS. Almost 80% of serotonin is located in enterochromaffin cells of gut while the remainder is synthesized in serotonergic neurons in the CNS (Zhu *et al*., 2001). Majority of 5-HT containing neurons are restricted to midbrain regions including the median and dorsal raphe nuclei, but the serotonergic system innervates the entire brain (Sodhi and Sanders-Bush, 2004).

Mechanism of synthesis of 5-HT from the essential amino acid (L-tryptophan) (Fig. 12) is evolutionarily conserved throughout the animal kingdom (Andrés *et al*., 2007). Tryptophan is hydroxylated to 5-hydroxytryptophan by the rate limiting enzyme tryptophan hydroxylase (TPH), and subsequently decarboxylated to 5-HT by tryptophan decarboxylase. 5-HT is mainly catabolized in liver by monoamine oxidase A (MAOA) to the metabolite 5-hydroxyindoleacetic acid (5-HIAA) and is later excreted by the kidneys in urine (for review: Siegel *et al*., 1998).

TPH is present in higher vertebrates in two isoforms depending upon the site of synthesis. TPH1 is primarily synthesized in the pineal gland and non-neural tissues such as the enterochromaffin cells of GI tract (Côté *et al*., 2003; Patel *et al*., 2004). TPH2 is distributed exclusively in neuronal cells, such as the dorsal raphe and myenteric plexus (Walther *et al*., 2003; Patel *et al*., 2004).

Serotonin is also acetylated to N-acetyl serotonin by the action of N-acetyl transferase, followed by methylation by 5-hydroxyindole-O-methyltransferase (HIOMT) to produce melatonin (Fig. 12) (Siegel *et al*., 1998). The circulating levels of melatonin

vary in daily cycle and regulate circadian rhythms of several biological functions (Altun and Ugur-Altun, 2007).



(Siegel *et al*., 1998)

Figure 12: Serotonin Metabolism Pathway. 5-HT is synthesized from Tryptophan by successive hydroxylation and decarboxylation reactions. 5-HT is metabolized to Melatonin by the action of HIOMT. 5-HT is excreted in urine as the major metabolite 5-HIAA after oxidative deamination by the action of monoamine oxidase (MAO).

b. Serotonin Receptors

Serotonin mediates its actions through its receptors, which are of 7 types and 14 subtypes, all of which are involved in development (Hannon and Hoyer, 2008). Each receptor has a unique function in the CNS. 5-HT_{1A} receptor activation influences the length and number of dendrites and dendritic spines in hippocampus (Sikich *et al*., 1990); it also regulates neurogenesis (Huang and Herbert, 2005; Grabiec *et al*., 2009). 5-HT_{2A} receptor activation is involved in neuronal death (Capela *et al*., 2007) as well as in neuronal differentiation and dendritic maturation (Dooley *et al*., 1997; Vaidya *et al*., 1997). 5-HT_{2C} receptor activation is involved in long-term potentiation in the

hippocampus (Tecott *et al*., 1998). All 5-HT receptors are G-protein coupled receptors except 5-HT3 (Hannon and Hoyer, 2008).

c. Serotonin Functions

Since serotonin shows widespread distribution throughout body, it regulates many vital functions such as memory, mood, sleep-wake cycle, hormonal secretion from hypothalamus, thermoregulation, food intake, reproduction and rhythmic activities of cardiac and respiratory organs (for review: Lanoir *et al*., 2006). Any alterations in serotonergic system result in abnormal brain development leading to neurological disorders such as autism (Zafeiriou *et al*., 2009), schizophrenia (Veltman *et al*., 2010), depression and anxiety (Baldwin and Rudge, 1995; Lacasse and Leo, 2005), Alzheimers disease (Muck-Seler *et al*., 2009), Parkinson's disease (Fox *et al*., 2009) etc. In vertebrates, serotonin serves as an important modulatory signal in neural development (Gaspar *et al*., 2003). Excessive blood serotonin levels result in "serotonin syndrome" a potentially life threatening syndrome that causes aberrations in cognitive functions, neuromuscular functions and many functions related to autonomic nervous system (Ables and Nagubilli, 2010).

d. Serotonin as a Morphogen

Morphoregulatory actions of 5-HT are well known in vertebrates and molluscan systems (Lipton and Kater, 1989; Lauder, 1993). Higher 5-HT levels have been implicated in the developmental neuropathologies in the brain regions of autistic individuals such as the hippocampus, amygdala and cerebellum which occur as a result of decreased neurite branching (Raymond *et al*., 1996). This suggests that 5-HT probably functions to maintain proper neuronal architecture and its withdrawal causes excessive branching. Moreover 5-HT has been demonstrated to be involved in induction of metamorphosis in other invertebrates, including the marine snail *Ilyanassa obsoleta* (Gharbia *et al*., 2009), the Japanese short-neck clam *Ruditapes philippinarum* (Urrutia *et al*., 2004), the Hydrozoan *Phialidium gregarium* (McCauley, 1997) etc. Morphogenetic effects of 5-HT on metamorphosis, such as PCD has been reported in the apical ganglion of the mollusc *I. obsoleta* (Gifondorwa and Leise, 2006). 5-HT also regulates adult

neurogenesis by multiple pathways in a concentration dependent manner in the crustacean brain (Benton *et al*., 2008).

(ii). Role of Neurotransmitters in regulating Insect Metamorphosis

Animals undergoing metamorphosis undergo profound changes in behavior during PED that adapts them to changing needs and conditions at different stages in their life histories. Such behavior plasticity is affected by neuromodulation and changes in neuronal networks as well as CNS architecture, while many others have also reported intrinsic changes in the amounts as well as the major types of neurotransmitters functioning within these networks (Witten and Truman, 1991). The behavioral changes affected include the onset of sexual maturity or reproductive status (Fabre-Nys *et al*., 1997), the development and metamorphosis of insects (Mercer and Hildebrand, 2002) and amphibians (Sillar *et al*., 1998), caste differentiation (Sasaki and Nagao, 2002) and division of labour between workers in social insects (Wagener-Hulme *et al*., 1999) and phase change including gregarization and solitarization in the locusts (Rogers *et al*., 2004).

Biogenic amines such as serotonin, octopamine and dopamine play important roles in the insect CNS as neurotransmitters, neuromodulators and neurohormones, influencing the expression of different sets of behaviors during PED in holometabolous insects (Wagener-Hulme *et al*., 1999).

a. Serotonin Functions

Serotonin affects diverse arthropod behaviors such as aggression in *D. melanogaster* (Johnson *et al*., 2009), *G. bimaculatus* (Stevenson *et al*., 2000); motor pattern generation in *M. sexta* (Claassen and Kammer, 1986); learning in *D. melanogaster* (Sitaraman *et al*., 2008), *A. mellifera* (Menzel *et al*., 1999); and circadian rhythms in *D. melanogaster* (Yuan *et al*., 2005), *G. bimaculatus* (Saifullah and Tomoika, 2002), *P. americana* (Jagota and Habibulla, 1992a), the American lobster, *Homarus americanus* (Wildt *et al*., 2004) etc. Serotonin modulates olfactory sensitivity in a number of insects in the peripheral nervous system in *M. sexta* (Dolzer *et al*., 2001), the cabbage moth *Mamestra brassicae* (Grosmaitre *et al*., 2001) and the central nervous

system in *D. melanogaster* (Dacks *et al*., 2009), *B. mori* (Iwano and Kanzaki, 2005), *M. sexta* (Dacks *et al*., 2008) etc.

b. Morphogenetic Role of Serotonin in Insects

Serotonin appears in the neurons of *Drosophila* (Lundell and Hirsh, 1994) and its presence in outgrowing neurites suggests its involvement in the neuronal circuits as a neurotransmitter as well as in developmental functions. Serotonin may also regulate neural outgrowth during insect development. Evidences supporting the role of serotonin in morphogenesis of insect CNS include development of a *Ddc* mutant *Drosophila* (Budnik *et al*., 1989), in which the branching pattern of peripheral serotonin containing fibers innervating the gut show a 2-fold increase in the extent of branching as compared to the wildtype flies. Growth enhancement of antennal lobe neurons of *M. sexta* under *in vitro* conditions (Mercer *et al*., 1996) also suggests its role as a morphogen (reviewed by Buznikov *et al*., 1999).

Serotonin is known to autoregulate the differentiation of serotonergic neurons in invertebrates (Baker *et al*., 1993) and vertebrates (Whitaker-Azmitia *et al*., 1995). Serotonin regulates major developmental processes such as neurogenesis (Sandeman *et al*., 2009) which is proved to be under circadian control (Goergen *et al*., 2002). Thus serotonin plays an important role in proper development of the nervous system in the animal kingdom.

c. Other neurotransmitters playing important role in Insect Metamorphosis

i. Dopamine Functions

In insects, Dopamine has been shown to affect lifespan and fertility, tanning, locomotion, learning and memory, and sexual behavior (reviewed by Wicker-Thomas and Hamann, 2008). Dopamine significantly affects metamorphosis as it has been shown to regulate metabolism of JH and 20E. Dopamine regulates JH metabolism in *M. sexta* (Granger *et al*., 1996), *D. melanogaster* (Gruntenko *et al*., 2005), the German cockroach *Blattella germina* (Pastor *et al*., 1991), the cricket *Gryllus bimaculatus* (Woodring and Hoffman, 1994) etc. Dopamine also regulated metabolism of 20E in *D. virilis* (Rauschenbach *et al*., 2006).

ii. Octopamine Functions

Octopamine is major insect and invertebrate specific biogenic amine involved in regulation of *Drosophila* reproductive function by controlling the process of ovulation and oviposition (Gruntenko *et al*., 2007). Defects in Octopamine synthesis leads to sterility in *Drosophila* females because of inability in egg laying (Monastirioti *et al*., 1996). Octopamine levels in hemolymph trigger flight or fight responses in *G. bimaculatus* (Adamo *et al*., 1995) and the locust *Schistocerca gregaria* (Rogers *et al*., 2004).

Octopamine was shown to regulate JH release in different ways in different insect species. Octopamine inhibited JH release in *D. punctata* (Thompson *et al*., 1990) and *G. bimaculatus* (Woodring and Hoffman, 1994), whereas it enhanced JH release in *L. migratoria* (Lafon-Cazal and Baehr, 1988) and *A. mellifera* (Kaatz *et al*., 1994). Hirashima *et al*., (1999) pointed out that the octopamine peak on day-2 or day-3 of *B. mori* might cause ecdysteroid release that could be triggering developmental programs that elicits wandering behavior, cessation of feeding and initiation of spinning that occurs in the late 5^{th} instar. Steroid regulation of octopamine expression during metamorphosis was also reported in *M. sexta* (Lehman *et al*., 2000).

Objectives

Scope and Objectives of the present Work:

Based on this literature background the following objectives were planned

1. Neurogenesis studies in the CNS during PED
2. Cell death studies in the CNS during PED
3. Effect of developmental hormones (JH and 20E) on neurogenesis and cell death during PED
4. Role of serotonin in CNS remodeling during PED

We have used *B. mori* as a model insect to study these objectives as it has distinct stages during its development such as egg, larvae, pupa and adult. It is easy to maintain in laboratory conditions with short life-cycle. Present work may prove a step towards understanding the complexities in the development of the nervous system and may prove useful in understanding the neuronal developmental disorders and pest management studies.

Chapter 1

Neurogenesis studies in the CNS during PED

Contents

I. Introduction

The basic architecture of CNS is same in the embryo and nymph of hemimetabolous insects. The CNS of the nymph is considered a replica of that of the adult. In holometabolous insects, the embryonic CNS closely resembles the larval CNS, but there is remote resemblance of the larval CNS to that of the adult. This explains the behavioral differences observed more conspicuously in the juvenile and adult of the holometabolous insects, while it is not so apparent in the hemimetabolous group (Farris and Sinakevitch, 2003). Novel adult behaviors appear to be incorporated in the insect CNS during the dormant and immobile pupal phase (Consoulas *et al*., 2000). During these developmental transformations, there occurs tremendous variability in neuronal population accompanied with developmental changes in the CNS.

(i). Reorganization of the CNS in Holometabolous Insects

Neurometamorphosis in holometabolous insects involves extensive reorganization of the larval CNS to accommodate novel adult behaviors. The multiple segmental ganglia in the larvae undergo fusion during PED to form compound ganglia characteristic of the adult. Ganglionic fusion (GF) in the insect nervous system of endopterygote insects have been described in many old scientific reports as reviewed by Singh and Srivastava, (1973) such as in the sphinx moth *Sphinx ligustri* by Newport in 1834, *P. brassicae* and the small tortoise shell butterfly *Vanessa urticae* by Brandt in 1879, the grain weevil, *Calandra oryzae* by Murray and Tiegs in 1935 etc. Ashhurst and Richards (1964) studied the nature of connective tissue sheath and the fusion of ganglia in the nerve cord of *G. mellonella* and described the formation of thoracicoabdominal ganglion by fusion of the two anterior abdominal ganglia with the meso- (2^{nd} thoracic) and metathoracic (3^{rd} thoracic) ganglia. Similar studies were reported by many authors in the nervous systems of holometabolous insects including the Lepidopteran insects such as, *G. mellonella* (Pipa, 1969), *M. sexta* (Amos *et al*., 1996), *P. brassicae* (Tsujimura, 1983), *A. segetum* (Cantera *et al*., 1995), the castor silk moth *Philosamia ricini* (Singh and Srivastava, 1973) etc; the Dipteran insects such as *D. melanogaster* (Olofsson and Page, 2004); the Hymenopteran insects such as *M. quadrifasciata* (Pinto *et al*., 2003), *P. hebraeus* (Singh, 1974a) etc; the Coleopteran insects such as, *C. nigritus* (Singh, 1974b), *T. molitor*

(Breidbach, 1990), *P. strobi* (Whitney and Godwin 1979), the European chafer *Amphimallon majalis* (Menees, 1961) etc.

Ganglionic fusion results in changes that may facilitate communication between neural networks that generate adult behavior. Individual thoracic ganglia that contain neural circuitry for flight fuse with few anterior abdominal ganglia (Amos and Mesce, 1994) in order to reduce neuronal conduction and integration times, facilitating walking and flight mechanisms in the adult. Ganglionic consolidation ($T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$) in the thorax region of *M. sexta*, comprising of the pterothoracic ganglion which is formed by the fusion of thoracic ganglia (2-3) and abdominal ganglia (1-2) has been shown to facilitate flight by permitting the formation of novel synaptic contacts in the central neuropil of the fused ganglion and by reducing interganglionic conduction times (Duch and Pfluger, 1999). Shortening of interganglionic connectives results in extensive looping of axons running in these connectives, and such loops can be observed in the adults and represent the persistent neurons. During ganglionic migration and fusion axons are coiled within shortened interganglionic connectives but are elongated in nerve roots, whereas the clusters of neuronal somata lose their ganglionic sheaths to migrate toward adjacent ganglia (Pipa and Woolever, 1964). These processes culminate in the fusion of adjacent ganglia (Amos and Mesce, 1994). The individual neurons in each ganglion undergo positional rearrangements relative to each other and migrate either anteriorly or posteriorly to fuse with other segmental ganglia (Amos *et al*., 1996).

Role of glial cells in the process of ganglionic fusion has been reported in *G. mellonella* (Tung and Pipa, 1972), *M. sexta* (Cantera *et al*., 1995). During neurometamorphosis, the glial cell population increases in the shortening connectives. The glias wrap around the neurons of the fusing ganglia and "tow" them moving closer to their destined future segmental ganglion (Oland and Tolbert, 2003). With lack of glial-specific markers in insects (Loesel *et al*., 2006) it has been difficult to understand neuron-glial interactions during nerve cord reorganization. However, focus on insect cell adhesion molecules in the context of neuronal migration during insect embryogenesis (Wright and Copenhaver, 2000) and recent work by Himes *et al*., (2008), have led to understanding of the role of hormone-mediated expression of Fasciclin II in GF and migration during the CNS reorganization in *M. sexta*. Apart from glial cells, even

hemocytes have been suggested to play an important role in ganglionic fusion events as they provide phagocytic functions and help in breakdown of neural lamella as reported for *P. ricini* (Singh and Srivastava, 1973) and *G. mellonella* (Ashhurst and Richards, 1964).

During ganglionic fusion, several events coincide (Amos and Mesce, 1994) including the death of some larval neurons (Weeks, 1987), remodeling of persistent neurons (Levine, 1989), differentiation of postembryonically generated neurons (Booker and Truman, 1987; Witten and Truman, 1991) and associated changes in neurotransmitter expression (Tublitz *et al.,* 1991; Witten and Truman, 1991).

(ii). Postembryonic Neurogenesis

Insects possess species or family-specific innate behaviors (Hofmann and Schildberger, 2001) and it is easy to relate a particulate set of neurons to a particular behavior. The embryonic development of CNS is very similar in hemi- and holometabolous insects (Truman, 1996). A set of neuroblasts delaminate from the ectodermal layer during embryogenesis serving as precursor cells for future nervous system (Campos-Ortega, 1993). These neuroblasts form sequential repeated arrays to form segmental ganglia each neuroblast having a fixed position in a repetitive arrangement (Bate, 1976). The neuroblasts divide unequally to produce a smaller ganglionic mother cell which in turn divides equally to give two daughter cells that differentiate into neurons (Campos-Ortega, 1993).

In hemimetabolous insects such as grasshoppers and locusts the adult CNS is already established by the end of embryogenesis (Doe and Goodman, 1985; Shepherd and Bate, 1990). The pattern of neuronal branching in the CNS is very similar in the nymphs and adult (Raper *et al*., 1983). The newly hatched insect has all the neurons that it needs for life and neuronal numbers remain fairly stable as observed in *A. domesticus* (Gymer and Edwards, 1967) and *S. gregaria* (Sbrenna, 1971). The larval CNS show basic morphology of neurons characteristic of that of adult. The neural circuits for adult specific behaviors such as flight (Stevenson and Kutsch, 1988) or oviposition (Thompson, 1993) are readily recognizable in nymphs at the time of hatching. However, the CNS of hemimetabolous insects is far from being static, and new neurons are always

being added during larval life to accommodate growth and addition of new sensory elements (Murphey and Chiba, 1990) which show quantitative as well as qualitative growth as in case of receptive structure such as antennae, compound eye, cerci etc. During the final molt to the adult, receptors are added to the CNS for novel adult behavior; for example, the sex-pheromone detecting-antennal sensilla in cockroaches which differentiate only during the adult molt (Schafer and Sanchez, 1973; for review: Truman, 1996). Visual interneurons are continually added to the optic lobes during development of compound eyes for accommodation of new ommatidia during each molt (Stark and Mote, 1981). Since the behavior is similar in immature nymphs and adults in the hemimetabolous insects, the MBs in the newly hatched nymph are replica of the adult MB, but continuous neurogenesis occurs in the MBs throughout the larval and the adult life as reported in *P. americana* (Farris and Strausfeld, 2001) and *A. domesticus* (Malaterre *et al*., 2002).

The embryos of holometabolous insects produce only a fraction of the neurons that make up the adult nervous system (Shepherd, 1994) and neurogenesis is extended into postembryonic period in both the ventral nerve cord (Taylor and Truman, 1992) and brain (Fahrbach, 2006), which explains the different complement of neurons sufficient for a particular set of behaviors during the larval and adult period. The brain of holometabolous insects is larger in the adult as compared with that of the larvae and this increase in size reflects postembryonic neurogenesis in the mushroom bodies (areas of learning), the antennal and the optic lobes e.g., *D. melanogaster* (Ito and Hotta, 1992), *A. mellifera* (Vitt and Hartfelder, 1998), *M. sexta* (Booker *et al*., 1996), the monarch butterfly, *Danaus plexippus* (Nordlander and Edwards, 1970), the carpenter ant *Camponotus japonicus* (Ishii *et al*., 2005) etc.

In the holometabolous insects such as flies and moths, there is a small difference in the number of neurons found in thoracic and abdominal ganglion by the end of embryogenesis. Postembryonic neurogenesis plays a major role in generating regional differences observed in segmental ganglia of adult as reported in *M. sexta* (Booker and Truman, 1987) and *D. melanogaster* (Truman and Bate, 1988). The neurons that make up the adult moth CNS are derived from 2 sources: larval neurons, some of which are remodeled to serve new functions in the adult (Levine and Truman, 1985) and adult

specific neurons which are added to the CNS during larval stages (Truman and Bate, 1988). Soon after their birth, the adult specific neurons extend a small axon-like projection into the neuropil, and then arrest their development. Their development is resumed at the onset of metamorphosis (Truman and Bate, 1988).

Studies involving developmental changes in neuronal population have been seldom carried out as the process is tedious and time consuming. In the present study, using the holometabolous Lepidopteran insect *B. mori*, gross regional changes in neuronal population in the entire CNS were studied in different stages during postembryonic development using wholemount toluidine blue staining (Altman and Bell, 1973). This staining method has several advantages in wholemount applications, in insect CNS especially because of its small size, over methods involving sectioning of more complex biological material where serial reconstruction is extremely difficult. Thus the use of the wholemount method using toluidine blue is a prerequisite for understanding the changes in gross neuronal numbers and morphology before an attempt towards underpinning the more complex changes in the nervous system and behavior.

Stage- and region-specific changes in new-born neurons were studied by *in vitro* bromodeoxyuridine (BrdU) labeling, which is suitable marker for proliferating cells. Cells synthesize DNA (i.e., undergo DNA replication) before cell division. BrdU which is a thymidine analogue gets incorporated into the DNA of dividing cells during DNA synthesis and can be later detected with specific anti-BrdU antibodies (Gratzner, 1982).

BrdU is not harmful to cell differentiation. There is no difference in distribution of neurons labeled *in vitro* with either tritiated Thymidine and BrdU in rat, mouse (Miller and Nowakowski, 1988) and chick (Bannigan, 1987). Differentiation of cells upon BrdU treatment occurs normally in Hydra (Plickert and Kroiher, 1988), *Drosophila* peripheral neurons (Bodmer *et al*., 1989) and locust CNS (Shepherd and Bate, 1990). There are many reports which use BrdU as the marker for neurogenesis in insects in both *in vitro* as well as *in vivo* conditions (e.g., *D. melanogaster* (Truman and Bate, 1988), *M. sexta* (Booker *et al*., 1996), *A. domesticus* (Cayre *et al*., 2005), *A. mellifera* (Fahrbach *et al*., 1995; Ganeshina *et al*., 2000). However, toxic effects of BrdU have been reported in some cases such as: it affects gene expression (Masterson and O'Dea, 2007), PCD of the limb buds in mice (Nakamura *et al*., 2000) and chick (Toné *et al*., 1988), differentiation

of cancer cell lines (Sugimoto *et al*., 1988) and frequency of recombination during sister chromatid exchange in cultured mammalian cells (Rodríguez-Reyes and Morales-Ramírez, 2003).

With this literature background, neurogenesis in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED was studied as following:

1. Gross morphological changes were studied by neuronal counts during PED
2. Birth-dating of neurons during different developmental stages during PED

II. Materials and Methods

(i). General Methodologies for Maintaining B. mori

Different larval stages were obtained from local sericulture board and housed in a facility maintained at LD 12:12 photoperiod with temperature of 26 ± 1 °C and relative humidity 70 ± 5 %. Various developmental stages studied include 4^{th} instar (4I), 5^{th} instar (day 1-3 early (5EI), day 4-6 mid (5MI), day 7-9 late (5LI)), pupa (day 1-3 early (EP), day 4-6 mid (MP), day 7-9 late (LP)) and 1 day old adults (A). The larvae were fed with fresh mulberry leaves provided *ad libitum*.

(ii). Tissue Preparation

The insects were narcotized on ice for 15 minutes and the CNS was dissected out in insect Ringer's solution (215 mM NaCl, 5 mM KCl, 1 mM $CaCl_2.6H_2O$, 2.7 mM $NaHCO_3$, 0.1 mM NaH_2PO_4) (Miller, 1979).

(iii). Wholemount Toluidine Blue Staining

The method of toluidine blue wholemount CNS staining was adapted from that of Altman and Bell (1973). Freshly dissected CNS (consisting of supraesophageal ganglion (Brain), subesophageal ganglion (SEG), three thoracic ganglia (T_1 to T_3) and seven abdominal ganglia (Ab_1 to Ab_7)) were immersed in 1% Toluidine blue (Sigma) in Borax solution (6 g borax ($Na_2B_4O_7$), 1 g boric acid (H_3BO_3) in 100 ml distilled H_2O, pH 7.6) for 15-20 min at room temperature. The CNS was then fixed with Bodian's No. 2 fixative (5 ml formalin-5 ml glacial acetic acid-90 ml 80% ethanol) which acts as a differentiator as well as a fixative. The CNS was dehydrated in absolute alcohol for 1-2 min, cleared

with methyl benzoate and mounted on clean, grease-free microscopic glass slide with dibutyl phthalate in xylene (DPX) mountant.

(iv). DNA Isolation

DNA was isolated from CNS tissues pooled to 10 mg weight in the respective stages (from 20 insects in 4I, 10 in 5EI, 5 each in 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A) using Isopropanol method (Laird *et al*., 1991) which does not involved phenol-chloroform extraction procedures. The tissue was homogenized in SNET buffer (containing 1% sodium dodecyl sulfate (SDS), 200 mM NaCl, 100 mM ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA), 50 mM trisaminomethane hydrochloride (Tris-HCl) pH 9.0, 0.5 mg/ml Proteinase K, and 100 μg/ml RNase A) and incubated at 55 °C overnight. The clear lysate was centrifuged at 13,400 revolutions per minute (RPM) for 10 min to remove undigested tissue debris and the supernatant was transferred to a fresh microfuge tube. Supernatant was mixed with equal volume of isopropanol and gently invert till DNA precipitates. Isopropanol was allowed to evaporate and DNA was dissolved in TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, 1 mM EDTA, pH 8.0). DNA yield was assessed by measuring absorbance at 260 nm using the NanoDrop ND-1000 UV-Vis spectrophotometer (Thermo Fisher Scientific). (Hansen *et al*., 2007). The ratio of the absorbance at 260 and 280nm ($A_{260/280}$) was around 1.8 indicating that the DNA isolated was of high purity.

(v). Wholemount BrdU labeling

Freshly dissected CNS were labeled *in vitro* in 5mg/ml BrdU Ringer's solution for 5 h at room temperature (Vitt and Hartfelder, 1998), washed in Ringer's three time, 10 min each, and then fixed in 10% formalin in phosphate buffered saline (PBS) (136 mM NaCl, 2.7 mM KCl, 0.5 mM $CaCl_2.6H_2O$, 0.5 mM $MgCl_2.6H_2O$, 10 mM Na_2HPO_4, 1.5 mM KH_2PO_4, pH 7.4) (Ganeshina *et al*., 2000). The BrdU immunohistochemistry for labeling new born neurons in the CNS was adapted from Gu *et al.,* (1999). The fixed labeled tissues were washed in PBS three times, 10 min each and permeabilized for 1 h at room temperature in PBS containing 0.5% Triton-X100 (PBS-Tx). The DNA was denatured by incubating the tissues in 2N HCl in PBS-Tx for 30 min at room temperature. This was followed by three washes, 10 min each in PBS-Tx to neutralize the acid. The tissues were incubated for 5 h at room temperature with 1:20 anti-BrdU

antibody (Boehringer Mannheim) coupled with alkaline phosphatase (ALP) in PBS-Tx containing 1% BSA as a blocking agent to prevent non-specific binding. The enzyme tagged antibody was detected by incubating the tissue in nitro blue tetrazolium chloride / 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl phosphate (NBT/BCIP) ready to use substrate solution (Bangalore Genei) while the color development was monitored in a dissection microscope. BCIP is hydrolyzed by alkaline phosphatase to form an intermediate that undergoes dimerization to produce an indigo dye. The NBT is reduced to the NBT-formazan by the two reducing equivalents generated by the dimerization. Together they yield an intense, insoluble black-purple precipitate when reacted with alkaline phosphatase. The tissue was later dehydrated in absolute alcohol for 1-2 min, followed by clearing in methyl benzoate for 1-2 min, and finally mounted on a glass slide with DPX mountant.

(vi). Method of Neuronal Counting

Following preparation of toluidine blue stained wholemount slides, or BrdU immunodetection, images were captured from whole mount preparations using Olympus BX-41 microscope fitted with DP-12 camera. For each ganglion images were captured at various optical levels, neuronal maps of labeled cells at each level were prepared and then these were overlapped to prepare the neuronal maps of the ganglion (Jagota and Habibulla, 1992b). Cell counting was also verified using Image Pro-Plus software (Media Cybernetics) (DeCoster, 2007).

(vii). Statistical Analysis

Data were analyzed by one way ANOVA followed by posthoc Duncan's test and by Student's t-test using *Sigma Stat*™ (Jandel Scientific). Data were expressed as mean ± SE (n = 4-6) ($p \leq 0.05$).

III. Results

(i). CNS reorganization during PED

B. mori CNS is composed of Brain, SEG, three thoracic (T_1 to T_3) and seven abdominal ganglia (Ab_1 to Ab_7), where the last abdominal ganglion being a paired

ganglion. During development in the larval stages, the length of the CNS increases due to increase in the length of the interganglionic connectives (IGCs). However, during the larval-pupal transformation, there is a significant reduction in the length of all the IGCs and hence a decrease in the length of the CNS. These further decreases during developmental progression from EP to MP as a result of ganglion fusion of T_3, Ab_1 and Ab_2 (GF_1:T_3-Ab_1; GF_2: Ab_1-Ab_2). The last abdominal ganglion Ab_7 fuses with the Ab_6 to form the compound ganglion 2 (GF_3) during development from EP to MP. Later T_2 also fuses with T_3-Ab_1-Ab_2 during development from MP to LP to form the pterothoracic ganglion (compound ganglion 1) (GF_4: T_2-$T_3Ab_1Ab_2$). Thus, the adult CNS consists of Brain, SEG, T_1, $T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ (GF_4), Ab_3, Ab_4, Ab_5 and $Ab_{6\text{-}7}$ (GF_3) (Fig. 13).

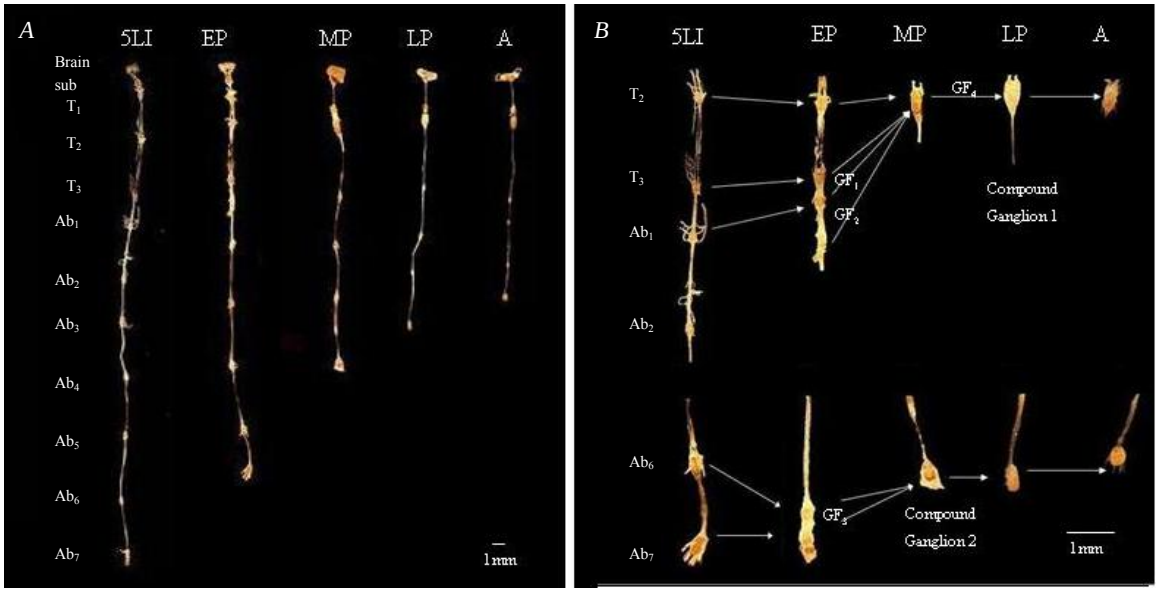


Figure 13: CNS reorganization during Postembryonic Development. A. Dorsal view of CNS (with Brain and chain of segmental ganglia [Subesophageal (SEG), 3 thoracic (T_1, T_2 and T_3) and 7 abdominal (Ab_1, Ab_2, Ab_3, Ab_4, Ab_5, Ab_6 and Ab_7)] of *B. mori* in various stages [5th late instar (5LI), early (EP), mid (MP) and late (LP) pupa and adult (A)]. B. Ganglionic Fusion - GF1, GF2, GF3, and GF4 and formation of compound ganglia 1 and 2.

(ii). Gross Neuronal counting in the CNS during PED

The neuronal profiles of the entire CNS (including brain, three thoracic and eight abdominal ganglia) were studied. Neuronal maps were prepared by taking images at multiple optical images of the wholemount toluidine blue stained ganglia (Fig. 14). There is a considerable increase in neuronal numbers in the entire CNS in different stages during PED including 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A (Table 1; Fig. 15).

With the present study we can report the change in the neuronal numbers in each ganglion in the CNS of *B. mori* during various developmental stages. We report here that the changes in the brain neuroanatomy were robust. The neuronal counts in brain increase significantly during development from 4I (400 ± 6) to 5EI (586 ± 10) ($p_a \leq 0.05$) (where a refers to comparison with 4I). However, there was no significant change in neuronal counts in postembryonic developmental stage 5th instar larva (5EI, 5MI (692 ± 15) and 5LI (721 ± 11)). However there is consistent increase in neuronal numbers during various pupal stages (EP (1132 ± 40) ($p_d \leq 0.05$), MP (1428 ± 28) ($p_e \leq 0.05$) and LP (2170 ± 71) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) and adult (2775 ± 94) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 15) (where d, e, f and g refer to comparisons with 5LI, EP, MP and LP respectively).

In the SEG, the neuronal numbers do not vary between 4I (190 ± 6) and 5EI (201 ± 8), but increase significantly in 5MI (259 ± 6) ($p_b \leq 0.05$) and 5LI (337 ± 8) ($p_c \leq 0.05$) (where b and c refer to comparison with 5EI and 5MI respectively). However, there is no significant increase in neuronal counts during larval-pupal transformation from 5LI to EP (350 ± 15). The neuronal numbers increase continuously in MP (450 ± 13) ($p_e \leq 0.05$) and LP (652 ± 25) ($p_f \leq 0.05$), while it remains same in the adult (670 ± 24) as in LP (Fig. 15).

Neuronal numbers in T_1 increase from 4I (264 ± 4) to 5EI (295 ± 6) ($p_a \leq 0.05$), and decreases in 5MI (250 ± 5) ($p_b \leq 0.05$). It doesn't vary significantly during development to 5LI (275 ± 3) and EP (290 ± 13), but a robust increase is observed in the MP (450 ± 11) ($p_e \leq 0.05$). There is no significance difference in the neuronal counts between MP and LP (463 ± 14), but the numbers increase significantly in adult (613 ± 10) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 15).

Since T_2, T_3, Ab_1 and Ab_2 ganglia fuse during the pupal development to form a compound ganglion $T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ we have compared the neuronal numbers in this region by adding up the number of neurons counted for each of unfused ganglia during the larval period. The numbers increase robustly from 4I (509 ± 16) to 5EI (700 ± 15) ($p_a \leq 0.05$), but do not vary significantly throughout the 5th instar. The numbers increase significantly from 5LI (801 ± 14) to EP (948 ± 34) ($p_d \leq 0.05$), but they are not significantly different throughout the pupal development. The neuronal counts then increase significantly during development from LP (947 ± 32) to A (1121 ± 17) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 15).

Neuronal numbers in Ab_3 do not vary significantly between 4I (114 ± 4) to 5EI (119 ± 3), but a robust increase is observed in 5MI (160 ± 2) ($p_b \leq 0.05$). There is no significant difference in the neuronal numbers between 5MI and 5LI (169 ± 3), but a robust and a continuous increase is observed in EP (260 ± 17) ($p_d \leq 0.05$) and MP (413 ± 16) ($p_e \leq 0.05$).

While there is no significance difference in neuronal numbers between MP and LP (450 ± 17), a significant reduction is observed in the adult (300 ± 9) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 15).

In Ab_4, the neuronal numbers increase significantly from 4I (98 ± 4) to 5EI (135 ± 5) ($p_a \leq 0.05$). There is no significant change in neuronal numbers between 5EI and 5MI (144 ± 4), but a continuous increase is observed during development to 5LI (187 ± 4) ($p_c \leq 0.05$), EP (252 ± 8) ($p_d \leq 0.05$), MP (343 ± 9) ($p_e \leq 0.05$) and LP (475 ± 13) ($p_f \leq 0.05$), while a decrease is observed in A (400 ± 11) as compared to LP ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 15).

In the Ab_5, there is a significant increase in neuronal numbers between 4I (101 ± 4) and 5EI (137 ± 1) ($p_a \leq 0.05$), but the numbers do not vary significantly throughout the 5th instar larvae. A continuous increase in the neuronal numbers is observed during development from 5LI (152 ± 3) to EP (236 ± 13) ($p_d \leq 0.05$) and MP (337 ± 13) ($p_e \leq 0.05$), which reduces in LP (307 ± 13) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) and then increases in A (363 ± 12) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 15).

During development from EP to MP, Ab_6 fuses with Ab_7 to form the terminal abdominal ganglion. Hence in order to compare the neuronal counts we added the number of neurons counted for individual unfused Ab_6 and Ab_7 during the larval development. The neuronal numbers increase continuously during development from 4I (361 ± 9), 5EI (472 ± 17) ($p_a \leq 0.05$), 5MI (511 ± 9) ($p_b \leq 0.05$), 5LI (572 ± 11) ($p_c \leq 0.05$) and EP (866 ± 14) ($p_d \leq 0.05$), but decrease in the MP (758 ± 6) ($p_e \leq 0.05$) followed by an increase in the LP (930 ± 7) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) and then again decrease from LP to A (875 ± 7) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 15).

The total neuronal population in the entire CNS increases significantly from 2047 ± 39 neurons in the 4I to 2617 ± 25 neurons in 5EI ($p_a \leq 0.05$). There is no significant increase in neuronal numbers observed during development from 5EI to 5MI (2915 ± 74), and 5MI to 5LI (3219 ± 43). However, a continuous increase is observed in subsequent development from 5LI to EP (4277 ± 101) ($p_d \leq 0.05$), MP (5139 ± 243) ($p_e \leq 0.05$), LP (6396 ± 112) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) and A (7108 ± 320) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 15).

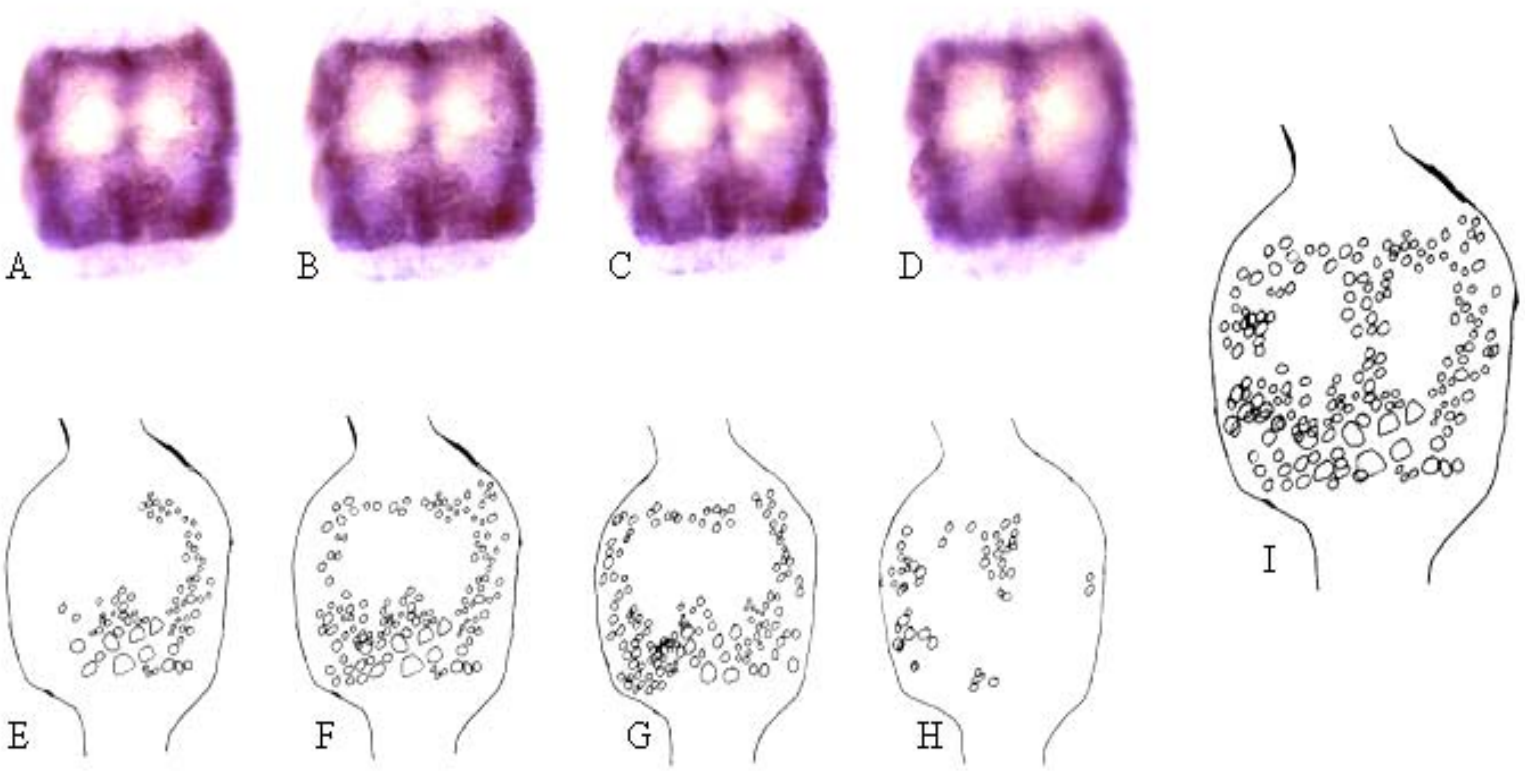


Figure 14: Representative toluidine blue stained wholemount ganglia. Neuronal counts done from the neuronal maps prepared by taking pictures of wholemount toluidine blue ganglia at multiple optical levels. A, B, C and D: Photographs taken at 100X magnification using Olympus BX-41 with DP12 camera. E, F, G and H: neuronal maps traced from the respective optical image and overlapped to give a final neuronal map (I) from which counting was done. Neuronal counts were later verified using Image Pro Plus software (Media Cybernetics).

Table 1: Developmental changes in neuronal numbers in the CNS of *B. mori*

Ganglion	4I	5EI	5MI	5LI	EP	MP	LP	A
Brain	$400 \pm 6^{b\text{-}h}$	$568 \pm 10^{a,d\text{-}h}$	$692 \pm 15^{a,e\text{-}h}$	$720 \pm 12^{a,b,e\text{-}h}$	$1132 \pm 40^{a\text{-}d,f\text{-}h}$	$1428 \pm 28^{a\text{-}e,g,h}$	$2170 \pm 71^{a\text{-}f,h}$	$2775 \pm 94^{a\text{-}g}$
SEG	$190 \pm 6^{c\text{-}h}$	$201 \pm 8^{c\text{-}h}$	$259 \pm 6^{a,b,d\text{-}h}$	$337 \pm 8^{a\text{-}c,f\text{-}h}$	$350 \pm 15^{a\text{-}c,f\text{-}h}$	$450 \pm 13^{a\text{-}e,g,h}$	$652 \pm 25^{a\text{-}f}$	$670 \pm 24^{a\text{-}f}$
T_1	$264 \pm 4^{b,f\text{-}h}$	$295 \pm 6^{a,c,f\text{-}h}$	$250 \pm 5^{b,e,f\text{-}h}$	$275 \pm 3^{f\text{-}h}$	$290 \pm 13^{c,f\text{-}h}$	$450 \pm 11^{a\text{-}e,h}$	$463 \pm 14^{a\text{-}e,h}$	$613\pm 10^{a\text{-}g}$
T_2	$149 \pm 6^{c\text{-}f}$	$175 \pm 2^{c\text{-}f}$	$228 \pm 6^{a,e\text{-}f}$	$229 \pm 4^{a,b,e}$	$331 \pm 15^{a\text{-}d}$	$320 \pm 15^{a\text{-}d}$	$947 \pm 32^{a\text{-}d,h}$ GF1	1121 ± 17
T_3	$133 \pm 3^{b\text{-}e}$	198 ± 3^{a}	187 ± 6^{a}	210 ± 4^{a}	199 ± 6^{a}	677 ± 18 GF1		
Ab_1	$110 \pm 5^{b\text{-}e}$	171 ± 6^{a}	166 ± 3^{a}	180 ± 3^{a}	169 ± 8^{a}			
Ab_2	$118 \pm 3^{b\text{-}e}$	$155 \pm 3^{a,d,e}$	$167 \pm 2^{a,e}$	$180 \pm 2^{a,b,e}$	$248 \pm 9^{a\text{-}d}$			
Ab_3	$115 \pm 4^{c\text{-}h}$	$120 \pm 3^{c\text{-}h}$	$160 \pm 2^{a,b,e\text{-}h}$	$169 \pm 3^{a,b,e\text{-}h}$	$260 \pm 17^{a\text{-}d,f\text{-}h}$	$413 \pm 16^{a\text{-}e,g,h}$	$450 \pm 17^{a\text{-}f,h}$	$301\pm 9^{a\text{-}e,g}$
Ab_4	$98 \pm 4^{b\text{-}h}$	$135 \pm 5^{a,d\text{-}h}$	$144 \pm 4^{a,d\text{-}h}$	$187 \pm 4^{a\text{-}c,e\text{-}h}$	$252 \pm 8^{a\text{-}d,f\text{-}h}$	$343 \pm 9^{a\text{-}e,g,h}$	$476 \pm 13^{a\text{-}f,h}$	$400 \pm 11^{a\text{-}g}$
Ab_5	$100 \pm 4^{b\text{-}h}$	$137 \pm 1^{a,e\text{-}h}$	$151 \pm 3^{a,e\text{-}h}$	$162 \pm 3^{a,e\text{-}h}$	$237 \pm 13^{a\text{-}d,f\text{-}h}$	$337 \pm 13^{a\text{-}e,g}$	$308 \pm 13^{a\text{-}f,g}$	$363\pm 12^{a\text{-}e,g}$
Ab_6	$110 \pm 5^{b\text{-}e}$	$144 \pm 2^{a,c\text{-}e}$	$164 \pm 4^{a,b,d,e}$	$197 \pm 5^{a\text{-}c,e}$	$344 \pm 8^{a\text{-}d}$	758 ± 15 GF2	930 ± 17	875 ± 18
Ab_7	$251 \pm 5^{b\text{-}e}$	$328 \pm 15^{a,d,e}$	$346 \pm 5^{a,d,e}$	$375 \pm 8^{a\text{-}c,e}$	$522 \pm 7^{a\text{-}d}$			
Total CNS	$2047 \pm 39^{b\text{-}h}$	$2617 \pm 25^{a,d\text{-}h}$	$2915 \pm 74^{a,e\text{-}h}$	$3219 \pm 43^{a,b,e\text{-}h}$	$4277 \pm 101^{a\text{-}d,f\text{-}h}$	$5139 \pm 243^{a\text{-}e,g,h}$	$6396 \pm 112^{a\text{-}f,h}$	$7108 \pm 320^{a\text{-}g}$

The neuronal number increases in the entire CNS continuously from 4I to A. There is a 3.5 fold increase in total neuronal population in A as compared to 4I. Each value is expressed as Mean ± SE (n = 6). $p_a \leq 0.05$, $p_b \leq 0.05$, $p_c \leq 0.05$, $p_d \leq 0.05$, $p_e \leq 0.05$, $p_f \leq 0.05$, $p_g \leq 0.05$ and $p_h \leq 0.05$, where a, b, c, d, e, f, g and h are comparisons with 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A respectively.

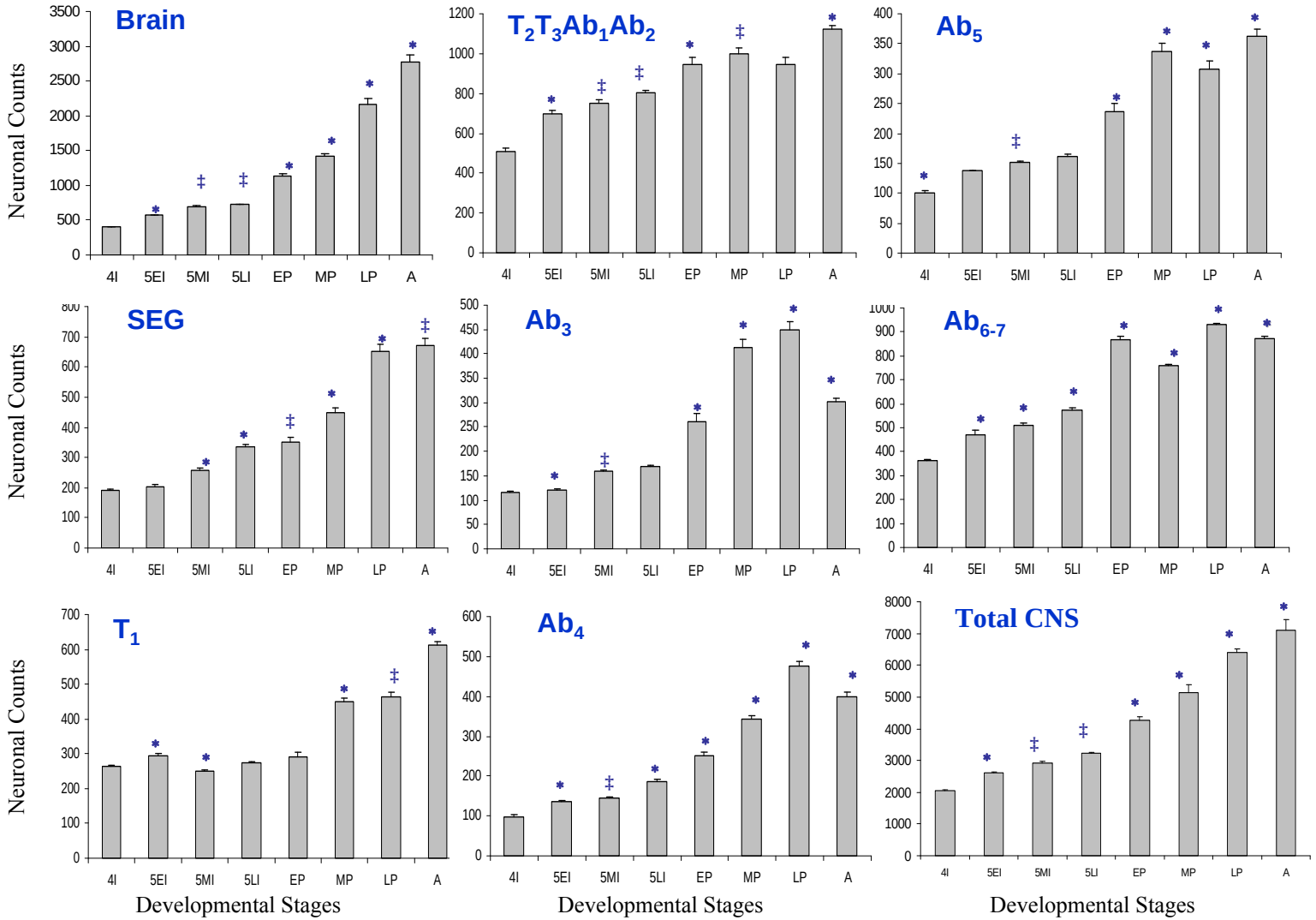


Figure 15: Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neuronal population in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED. Brain showed a maximum 7 fold increase in neuronal population during development from 4I to A. Other ganglia showed only a 2-4 fold increase. Neuronal numbers increased continuously until A in almost all the ganglia except in Ab_3 , Ab_4 and Ab_{6-7} where a decrease was observed during development from LP to A. Total neuronal population showed a 3.5 fold increase in A as compared to 4I. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 6). * is significant difference with previous stage. ‡ is significant difference with last but one stage ($p \leq 0.05$).

(iii). Changes in DNA levels during PED

DNA levels did not vary significantly between 4I (0.9 ± 0.04), 5EI (1.12 ± 0.15), 5MI (1.1 ± 0.06) and 5LI (0.71 ± 0.07) µg/CNS. However after larval-pupal transformation more than 2 fold increase in DNA content was observed during development from 5LI (0.71 ± 0.07) to EP (1.96 ± 0.23) µg/CNS. DNA levels did not increase significantly between EP (1.96 ± 0.23) to MP (2.2 ± 0.15) µg/CNS, but a significant increase was observed between MP (2.2 ± 0.15) to LP (2.97 ± 0.21) and LP to A (3.63 ± 0.13) µg/CNS. The adult CNS had 3.5 fold higher DNA content as compared to that of the 4I larvae (Table 2; Fig. 16).

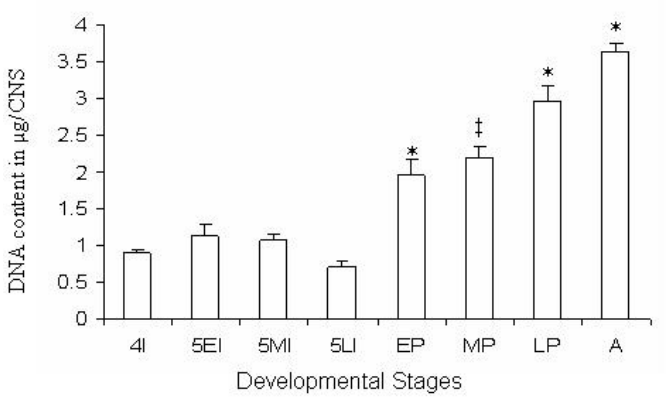


Figure 16: Changes in DNA content in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED. * indicates significant difference with previous stage. ‡ is significant difference with last but one stage ($p \leq 0.05$).

Table 2: Postembryonic developmental changes in DNA content in the CNS

Developmental stages	DNA content µg/CNS
4I	$0.9 \pm 0.04^{\text{e-h}}$
5EI	$1.12 \pm 0.15^{\text{e-h}}$
5MI	$1.08 \pm 0.06^{\text{e- h}}$
5LI	$0.71 \pm 0.07^{\text{e-h}}$
EP	$1.96 \pm 0.23^{\text{a-d, g, h}}$
MP	$2.2 \pm 0.15^{\text{a-d, g, h}}$
LP	$2.97 \pm 0.21^{\text{a-f, h}}$
A	$3.63 \pm 0.13^{\text{a-g}}$

Each value is Mean ± SE, (n = 6). $p_a \leq 0.05$, $p_b \leq 0.05$, $p_c \leq 0.05$, $p_d \leq 0.05$, $p_e \leq 0.05$, $p_f \leq 0.05$, $p_g \leq 0.05$ and $p_h \leq 0.05$, where a, b, c, d, e, f, g and h are the same as in Table 1.

(iv). Neurogenesis in the CNS during PED

A continuous increase in neuronal counts was observed with toluidine blue staining in all the ganglia of the CNS during PED. In order to confirm neurogenesis, we studied stage-specific and region-specific changes in new-born neurons by *in vitro* BrdU labeling of CNS of *B. mori* (Fig. 17) during different developmental stages including 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A (Table 3; Fig. 18). Except in the adult CNS neurogenesis was observed in all other stages.

Neurogenesis in brain increased significantly during development from 83 ± 8 in 4I to 171 ± 9 BrdU positive cells in 5EI ($p_a \leq 0.05$). However, the increase in the number of BrdU positive cells between 5EI to 5MI (218 ± 21) were not significant, as also between 5MI to 5LI (270 ± 8). BrdU cell counts increased robustly from 5LI to EP (656 ± 45) ($p_d \leq 0.05$) followed by a robust decrease in the MP (272 ± 22) ($p_e \leq 0.05$), and it increased significantly in the LP (352 ± 13) ($p_f \leq 0.05$), though the increase was not that robust (Fig. 18).

In the SEG, neurogenesis decreased from 4I (44 ± 1) to 5EI (23 ± 2) neurons ($p_a \leq 0.05$), followed by a significant increase in 5MI (58 ± 4) ($p_b \leq 0.05$) and then decreased in 5LI (28 ± 1) neurons ($p_c \leq 0.05$). Neurogenesis increased greatly in EP (164 ± 7) neurons ($p_d \leq 0.05$) as compared to 5LI. A continuous decrease in neurogenesis was observed during development from EP to MP (116 ± 2) ($p_e \leq 0.05$) and LP (92 ± 3) neurons ($p_f \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 18).

Neurogenesis levels in T_1 did not vary significantly in 4I (46 ± 4), 5EI (33 ± 2) and 5MI (48 ± 2) neurons, while it was not at all detected in 5LI. Robust neurogenesis occurred in T_1 in EP (248 ± 25) ($p_d \leq 0.05$), and the levels were similar in MP (221 ± 8) neurons. However, in comparison with MP, neurogenesis decreased significantly in LP (134 ± 9) neurons ($p_f \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 18).

In $T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ region, a robust decrease in the number of BrdU positive cells was observed during development from 4I (285 ± 16) to 5EI (131 ± 10) neurons ($p_a \leq 0.05$). Neurogenesis levels did not differ significantly between 5EI and 5MI (191 ± 14), but increased significantly in 5LI (288 ± 30) ($p_c \leq 0.05$) and EP (863 ± 42) neurons ($p_d \leq 0.05$), followed by a continuous decrease in MP (562 ± 42) ($p_e \leq 0.05$) and LP (277 ± 10) neurons ($p_f \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 18).

In Ab_3 neurogenesis decreased to undetectable levels during development from 4I (77 ± 3) neurons to 5EI ($p_a \leq 0.05$), and then increased in 5MI with (37 ± 2) neurons ($p_b \leq 0.05$). Neurogenesis in Ab_3 does not vary significantly between 5MI and 5LI (43 ± 2) neurons, but increases significantly in EP (226 ± 18). A significant decrease in neurogenesis during pupal progression from EP to MP (168 ± 14) and LP (60 ± 2) cells is observed in Ab_3 ($p_e \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 18).

In Ab_4, neurogenesis decreased to undetectable levels during development from 4I (77 ± 5) neurons to 5EI ($p_a \leq 0.05$), and then increased in 5MI (65 ± 4) neurons ($p_b \leq 0.05$). Neurogenesis in Ab_4 doesn't vary significantly between 5MI and 5LI (69 ± 4), but increases robustly during 5LI to EP (179 ± 3) neurons ($p_d \leq 0.05$). Neurogenesis doesn't vary significantly between EP to MP in Ab_4 (157 ± 24) neurons but decreases significantly in LP (65 ± 1) neurons ($p_f \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 18).

In Ab_5, neurogenesis decreases from 4I (89 ± 1) to 5EI (53 ± 3) neurons ($p_a \leq 0.05$), but doesn't vary significantly throughout the 5^{th} instar (5MI 53 ± 4 and 5LI 50 ± 2) neurons. Neurogenesis increases robustly in EP (137 ± 6) neurons ($p_d \leq 0.05$) and the levels remain high in MP (146 ± 17), thereafter decrease significantly in LP (64 ± 9) neurons ($p_f \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 18).

In $Ab_{6\text{-}7}$ region, neurogenesis reduces to undetectable levels during development from 4I (238 ± 16) neurons to 5EI ($p_a \leq 0.05$), and then increases in 5MI (131 ± 13) ($p_b \leq 0.05$). There is no significant difference in the neurogenesis in 5MI and 5LI (116 ± 7), but a robust increase is observed in EP (516 ± 7) neurons ($p_d \leq 0.05$), followed by a continuous decrease in MP (267 ± 16) ($p_e \leq 0.05$) and LP (164 ± 15) neurons ($p_f \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 18).

Neurogenesis in the entire CNS decreases from 4I (941 ± 24) to 5EI (414 ± 22) neurons ($p_a \leq 0.05$), increases in 5MI (802 ± 31) ($p_b \leq 0.05$) and remains at similar levels till 5LI (861 ± 16) neurons. A robust increase in neurogenesis was observed in EP (2992 ± 60) ($p_d \leq 0.05$), followed by a continuous decrease in MP (1916 ± 41) ($p_e \leq 0.05$) and LP (1204 ± 20) neurons ($p_f \leq 0.05$) (Fig. 18).

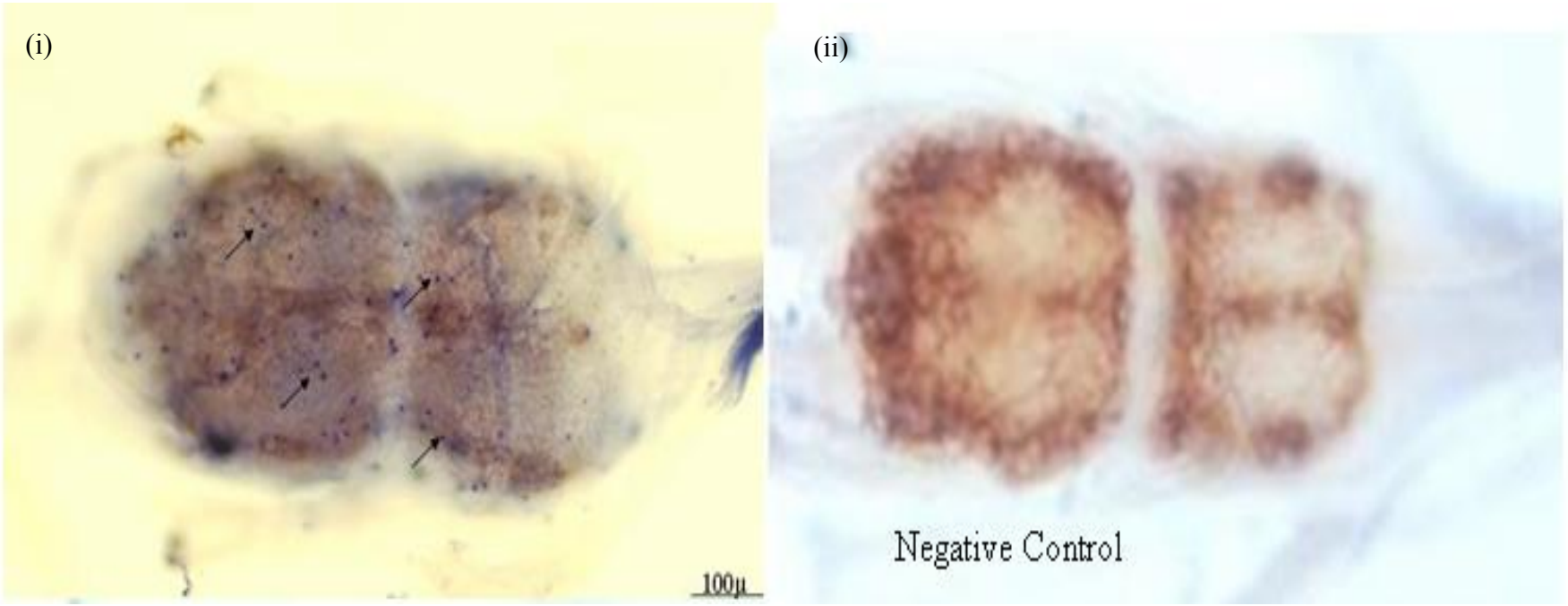


Figure 17: (i) Neurogenesis in the wholemount of Ab_7 of late 5th instar stage during PED in *B. mori*. Arrows: BrdU labeled neurons showing purple blue precipitate. (ii) Negative control: no primary antibody used. Photographs taken at 100X magnification using Olympus BX-41 with DP12 camera.

Table 3: Neurogenesis in CNS of *B. mori* during PED

Ganglion	4I	5EI	5MI	5LI	EP	MP	LP	A
Brain	83 ± 8 b-h	171 ± 9 a, d-h	218 ± 21 a, e, g, h	270 ± 8 a,b,e,g,h	656 ± 45 a-d, f-h	272 ± 22 a,b,e,g,h	352 ± 13 a-f, h	0
SEG	44 ± 1 b-h	23 ± 2 a,c,e-h	58 ± 4 a,b,d-h	28 ± 2 a,c,e-h	164 ± 7 a-d, f-h	116 ± 2 a-e, g, h	92 ± 3 a-f,h	0
T_1	46 ± 4 d-h	33 ± 2 d-h	48 ± 2 d-h	0	248 ± 25 a-d, g,h	221 ± 8 a-d, g,h	134 ± 9 a-f,h	0
T_2	54 ± 4 b,e-h	0	24 ± 3 e-h	53 ± 5 b,e-h	225 ± 16 a-d, f-h	197 ± 17 a-d,g,h	277 ± 10 b,c,e,f,h	0
T_3	69 ± 2 c-h	58 ± 6 c-h	37 ± 2 a,b,d-h	96 ± 8 a-c,e-h	185 ± 6 a-d, f-h	370 ± 26 a-e, g,h		
Ab_1	93 ± 3 b,c,e-h	0	66 ± 1 a,b,e-h	81 ± 11 b,e-h	215 ± 7 a-d, f-h			
Ab_2	70 ± 6 e-h	73 ± 3 e-h	64 ± 8 e-h	58 ± 6 e-h	237 ± 12 a-d, f-h			
Ab_3	77 ± 3 b-f,h	0	37 ± 2 a,b,e,f,h	43 ± 2 a,b,e,f,h	226 ± 18 a-d,f-h	168 ± 14 a-e,g,h	60 ± 2 b,e,f,h	0
Ab_4	77 ± 5 b,e,f,h	0	65 ± 4 b,e,f,h	69 ± 4 b,e,f,h	179 ± 3 a-d,g,h	157 ± 24 a-d,g,h	65 ± 1 b,e,f,h	0
Ab_5	89 ± 11 b-h	53 ± 3 a,e,f,h	53 ± 4 a,e,f,h	50 ± 2 a,e,f,h	137 ± 6 a-d,g,h	146 ± 17 a-d,g,h	64 ± 9 a,e,f,h	0
Ab_6	103 ± 5 b-h	0	52 ± 7 a,b,d-h	0	173 ± 1 a-d, f-h	267 ± 16 a-e,g,h	164 ± 15 a-f,h	0
Ab_7	135 ± 10 b,c,e-h	0	75 ± 6 a,b,d-h	116 ± 7 b,c,e-h	343 ± 8 a-d, f-h			
Total CNS	941 ± 24 b-h	414 ± 22 a, c-h	802 ± 31 a, b, e-h	861 ± 16 b, e-h	2992 ± 60 a-d, f-h	1916 ± 41 a-e, g, h	1204 ± 20 a-f, h	0

Neurogenesis was observed in CNS of every stage, except the 1-day old adult. Neurogenesis was maximum in EP and minimum in 5EI. Each value is mean of BrdU positive cell counts ± SE (n = 4). $p_a \leq 0.05$, $p_b \leq 0.05$, $p_c \leq 0.05$, $p_d \leq 0.05$, $p_e \leq 0.05$, $p_f \leq 0.05$, $p_g \leq 0.05$ and $p_h \leq 0.05$, where a, b, c, d, e, f, g and h are the same as in Table 1

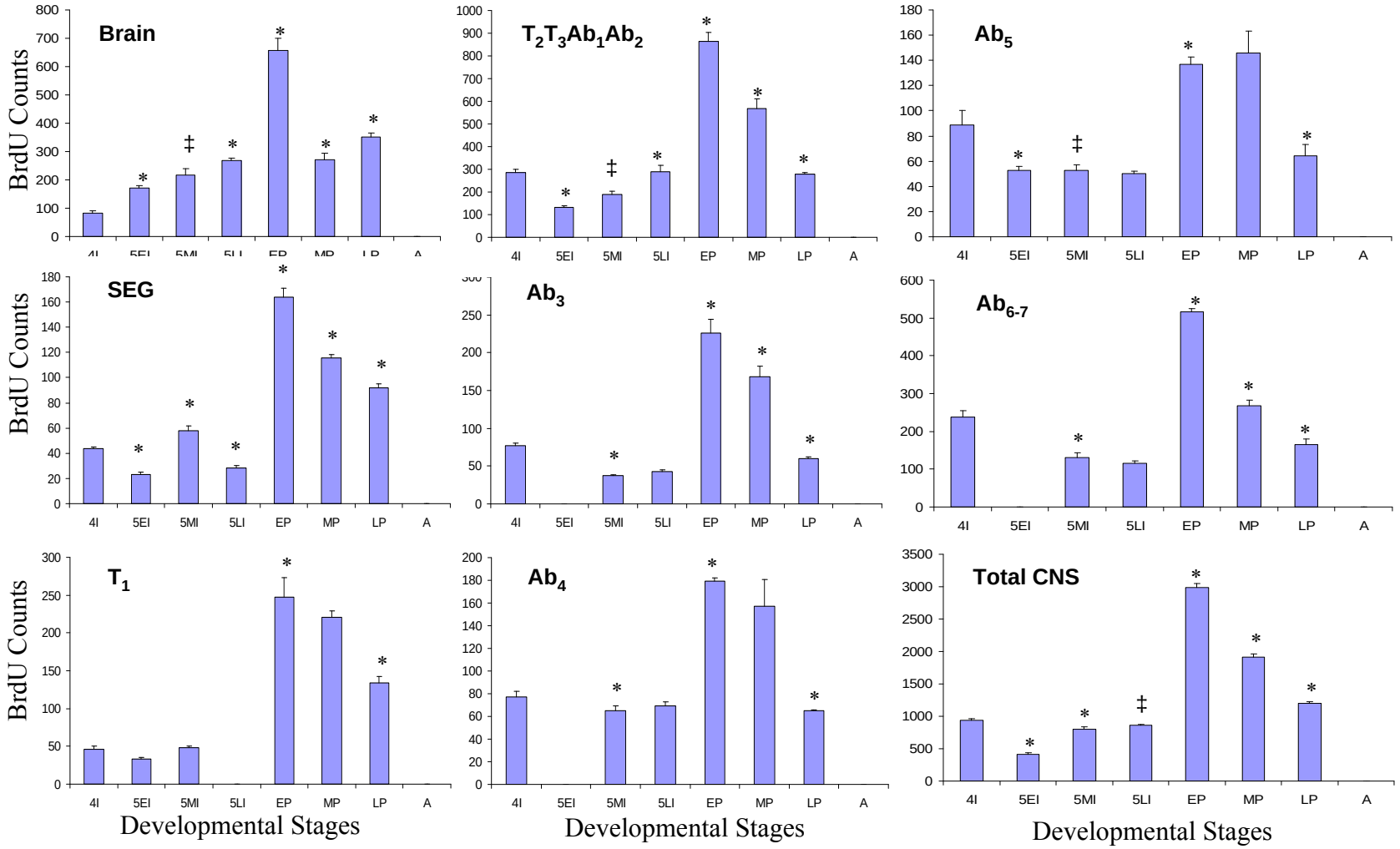


Figure 18: Stage-specific and region specific changes in neurogenesis in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED. Maximum neurogenesis was observed in the entire CNS during EP. Neurogenesis decreased from EP to LP, except in brain, where it initially decreased in MP, and then increased in LP. BrdU positive cells could not be detected in the CNS of the adult; in Ab_3, Ab_4, Ab_6 and Ab_7 of 5EI, and in T_1 and Ab_2 of 5LI larvae. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant difference with the previous stage ($p \leq 0.05$).

IV. Discussion

During transformation from EP to LP there is a significant shortening of IGCs leading to fusion of ganglia. The CNS in thoracic segments as well as abdominal segments undergo extensive transformation during PED as indicated by GFs between T_2-T_3, T_3-Ab_1, Ab_1-Ab_2 and Ab_6-Ab_7 by resorption of interganglionic connectives between the respective ganglia. The selective shortening of these connectives could to be due to differential expression of ecdysone receptors while higher ecdysone levels in hemolymph in this period have been reported in *M. quadrifasciata* (Pinto *et al*., 2003), *M. sexta* (Amos *et al*., 1996) etc. Ecdysteroids have been reported to regulate GF in *M. sexta* by directing stage-specific expression patterns of Fasciclin II, a cell adhesion molecule (Himes *et al*., 2008).

Though GF is a phenomenon specific to the arthropod CNS, biological significance of these fusions have not been yet determined. However, GFs have been related to altered behavior as fusion parallels behavioral plasticity observed in present insect model. The fused ganglia T_2-T_3-Ab_1-Ab_2 can be related to altered locomotor and flight behavior in *B. mori* (Tsujimura, 1988) and Ab_6-Ab_7 to innervations by copulation and ovipositor apparatus as suggested in *P. rapa* (Sugawara, 1981) and *M. sexta* (Giebultowicz and Truman, 1984).

The gross number of neurons in the CNS, counted using toluidine blue staining showed increase in neuronal population in subsequent stages during PED of *B. mori*. Development of 4I to 5LI showed a significant 1.6 fold increase ($p_a \leq 0.05$) in neuronal counts in the CNS, while the number increased 3.5 fold in adult CNS ($p_a \leq 0.05$) as compared with that of 4I.

In the brain, the neuronal counts significantly increased from 4I to 5EI ($p_a \leq 0.05$), but the neuronal profiles were similar throughout the last larval instar. There were significant changes in neuronal counts in the subsequent EP, MP, LP and A stages. There is a 1.8 fold increase in neuronal numbers in the brain from 4I to 5LI ($p_d \leq 0.05$), a 7-fold increase 4I to A ($p_h \leq 0.05$), while the difference was 4-fold between 5LI and A ($p_h \leq 0.05$). The BrdU counts in brain are not significantly different in 5MI, 5LI and MP, and between 5EI and 5MI, though were significantly different from other stages. Maximum neurogenesis was observed in EP and minimum in the 4I with an 8 fold difference in

BrdU counts between the two stages. Substantial numbers of adult-specific neurons are added to the brain of *B. mori* during PED. Using toluidine blue staining technique the neuronal numbers in adult brain of *B. mori* obtained is 2775 ± 94 neurons using both manual as well as by Image Pro-Plus software. Earlier workers estimated higher neuron numbers in the brain of the cockroach, *P. americana* (12,00,000 neurons) and *D. melanogaster* (2,00,000 neurons) (Strausfeld, 1976). Using specific and sensitive technique such as BrdU labeling in the present study further strengthens the total counts as the numbers were always in the range of neurons counted by toluidine blue staining.

Region-specific differences in neuronal numbers in the CNS of holometabolous insects are a result of postembryonic neurogenesis. We observed that gross neuronal numbers obtained with toluidine blue staining in the $T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ region do not vary during 5^{th} instar, as well as during the pupal development. However, BrdU labeling in this region decreases to half during development from 4I to 5EI, but increased 2-fold between 5EI and 5LI. Extensive neurogenesis in EP lead to a 3-fold increase in BrdU counts as compared to 5LI, while there was almost 30% decrease in BrdU counts in MP, which further reduced to half in LP as compared with MP. We found that gross neuronal numbers in $T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ in adult were 3-fold higher as compared with 4I. In the other abdominal ganglia, there was a 2-4 fold increase in gross neuronal counts in the adult CNS as compared with that of 4I, while stage-specific and region specific differences in neurogenesis were observed in different developmental stages. In *M. sexta*, neuroblasts generate around 3000 cells in each of the thoracic ganglia, while around 40-80 cells are added to the abdominal ganglia during PED (Booker and Truman, 1987). A similar range of region-specific changes in neuronal populations were observed in *D. melanogaster* (Truman and Bate, 1988).

In the present study no neurogenesis was observed in the CNS of newly emerged one-day old adult *B. mori*. Adult neurogenesis has been reported in some insect species of Orthoptera and Coleoptera (Cayre *et al*., 1996), although neurogenesis was thought to be an extremely rare event in adult holometabolous insects earlier (Edwards, 1969; Technau, 1984). However persistent neurogenesis is now reported to occur in the MBs of *A. ipsilon* (Dufour and Gadanne, 2006) as well as *D. melanogaster* (Ben Rokia-Mille *et al*., 2008; von Trotha *et al*., 2009).

We report that there are no significant changes in DNA content in the CNS of the larval stages, but the DNA levels increase continuously from larval-pupal transformation till the adult eclosion. This indicates that continuous neurogenesis occurs in the CNS in order to accommodate new neurons required for higher functions in the adult. Metamorphosis in holometabolous insects involves stage-specific distribution of DNA among tissues in a closed system which undergoes extensive histolysis and reconstruction. Chinzei (1975) reported disappearance of DNA as well as RNA from the silk glands of *B. mori*, and a simultaneous increase in their levels in the fat body during pharate pupa. However during development of pharate adult, while the fat body lost both the nucleic acids, the ovary, the integument, and some internal imaginal organs gained them (Chinzei and Tojo, 1972). Lang *et al*., (1965) reported a steady decrease in DNA content during development from pharate pupa to the adult in *A. aegypti*. Total DNA content per insect in the blowfly *Lucilia cuprina* decreased in the pharate pupa and then increased continuously till adult emergence (Lennie *et al*., 1967).

We report here that neurogenesis takes place throughout the larval stages, and that in pupal stages it is extensive in EP though continues till LP. Neurogenesis appears to be absent in 1-day old adults in our study.

Chapter 2

Cell death studies in the CNS during PED

Contents

I. Introduction

Programmed cell death (PCD) plays an important adaptive role during the development of the nervous system (for review: Buss *et al*., 2006). Biological functions of PCD were divided into three main types by Glücksmann (1951): morphogenetic process (e.g., formation of digits by interdigital PCD); histogenetic (PCD that accompanies formation of tissues, including the nervous system); and phylogenetic (loss of vestigial organs such as tail and the pronephros and mesonephros in mammals, or the loss of larval-specific structures during vertebrate and invertebrate metamorphosis). Many evolutionary adaptations are mediated by developmental PCD, including interdigital cell death (Mori *et al*., 1995), deletion of self-reactive immune cells (negative selection) preventing autoimmunity (Gronski and Weinem, 2006), loss of Müllerian duct in male embryos (Klattig and Englert, 2007) and loss of Wolffian duct in female embryos leading to sexual differentiation (Jirsová and Vernerová, 1993), loss of larval structures during metamorphosis in insects and amphibians (Truman, 1996) etc.

The nervous system is one tissue which is not subject to homeostasis i.e., animals die with the nerve cells they are born with (Peters and Rosene, 2003). PCD is essential for segment-specific specialization of the nervous system and regulation of neuronal population controlling the movements and functions of the respective body segments (Jeffs *et al*., 1992). It is responsible for generation of sexual dimorphism in neuronal population in vertebrates (Morris *et al*., 2004). Farah (2006) has reviewed neurogenesis and cell death during formation of vertebrate retina. Differences have been observed in relation to occurrence of PCD in some neuronal population in different classes of animals. For example, PCD is observed in the spinal interneurons and photoreceptors in retina of mammals, but not in birds (Cook *et al*., 1998; Lowrie and Lawson, 2000); on the other hand, PCD is observed in sympathetic preganglionic neurons in birds, but not in mammals (Wetts and Vaughn, 1998).

PCD is primarily involved in regulating the population size of neuronal precursors, which in turn affects the size and morphology of the functional neuronal structure. Significant PCD reduces proliferative cells in the germinal regions of retina (Dünker and Krieglstein, 2003) and spinal cord (Frade and Barde, 1999), cerebellum (Jankowski *et al*., 2009), cortex (Sanno *et al*., 2010) etc. Perturbations in PCD of

progenitor cells results in abnormalities in size and structure of brain such as increased forebrain size (Putz *et al*., 2005) or in severe cases causes exencephaly where the brain is located outside the skull (Depaepe *et al*., 2005).

Developmental PCD also plays important role during 'error-correction' function i.e., selective removal of neurons that migrate to ectopic positions, those with abnormal axonal path finding, or removal of neurons that have innervated inappropriate targets. In short the 'error correction' functions by PCD results in establishment and refinement of proper neuronal circuitry as observed in developing mammalian visual system and in frog brain. In general neurons are generated in excessive numbers so that they compete with other cells to form proper innervations of their targets and adjust their numbers accordingly by PCD (Pettmann and Henderson, 1998). This results in 'Systems matching', i.e., optimization of connections between neurons and their afferent inputs and efferent targets (for review: Buss *et al*., 2006).

(i). PCD in Holometabolous Insects

Development of larval forms of holometabolous insects into adult forms require remodeling of neural circuits underlying feeding and simple locomotor behavior (crawling on prolegs) and converting them into circuits controlling advanced adult specific behaviors such as walking, flight, mating and egg laying. Novel sensory inputs and neuromuscular interactions have to be accommodated in a CNS which is already functional. The nervous system of an adult holometabolous insect doesn't develop *de novo* during metamorphosis, but is developed around an existing scaffold of larval neural elements including sensory neurons, motoneurons and interneurons (Consoulas *et al*., 2000). The major events occurring in the CNS of a typical holometabolous insect during neurometamorphosis include neurogenesis, cell death and remodeling of persistent larval neurons to perform new adult-specific functions (reviewed by: Tissot and Stocker, 2000).

Segment-specific specialization of insect nervous system also requires PCD. Typically, the embryonically derived larval sensory organs and their innervating neurons degenerate (Ghysen *et al*., 1986) and are replaced by adult-specific sensory neurons and organs (Jan *et al*., 1985), while some larval sensory neurons persist (Shepherd and Smith, 1996). Most of the motor neurons innervating the leg survive through metamorphosis

(Kent and Levine, 1993). However, after the loss of larval musculature the motor axons remain in the periphery and innervate the new adult leg muscles and the related sensory neurons (Consoulas *et al*., 1996). PCD is also involved in proper formation of optic lobes in insects (Monsma and Booker, 1996). Sex-specific cell death has been reported in the CNS (Thorn and Truman, 1994) and is genetically regulated by *fruitless* and *doublesex* in *M. sexta* (Kimura *et al*., 2008) and *D. melanogaster* (Sanders and Arbeitman, 2008).

Within CNS PCD removes larval-specific neurons that are no longer required to function in adults in two major phases of cell removal. The first phase of neuronal PCD occurs 12-18 h immediately after puparium formation, while the second phase of neuronal PCD occurs at the time of adult emergence. This is the major route for simplification of abdominal musculature in the adults where thorax takes the major role of locomotor behaviors (for review: Tissot and Stocker, 2000).

The survival of neurons is target-dependent. The thoracic leg motoneurons of *M. sexta* survive and are extensively remodified to accommodate the changing behavioral roles of muscles of true larval legs which are replaced by new muscles in the adult legs (Kent *et al*., 1995). However, larval behaviors that are facilitated by the accessory planta receptors (APRs) innervating prolegs have to be dismantled during metamorphosis ultimately leading to the loss of proleg musculature, and hence regression of specific larval dendrites and PCD (Streichert *et al*., 1997).

At the end of metamorphosis, the holometabolous insects demonstrate a set of highly specialized behaviors that are used during emergence from the puparium and expansion of new wings. These behaviors are not used later in the adult life, and the dedicated motoneurons become obsolete and rapidly degenerate (Truman *et al*., 1994). Even the abdominal muscles in *M. sexta* that innervate the intersegmental muscles are removed by PCD following adult emergence (Truman and Schwartz, 1984).

(ii). Mechanisms of Cell Death in Insects

PCD during insect development involves both apoptosis (Draizen *et al*., 1999) as well as autophagy (Baehrecke, 2000). The autophagic mode of cell death is usually seen when entire tissues such as the midgut (Denton *et al*., 2010) and salivary glands (Berry and Baehrecke, 2008) are committed to destruction especially during onset of

metamorphosis. Incidentally Lee and Baehrecke (2001) were able to demonstrate that autophagic cell death involves caspase activation, while some authors reported otherwise (Denton *et al*., 2010). However, Kinch *et al*., (2003) demonstrated that PCD of motoneurons innervating the accessory planta receptor 6 is caspase-dependent and autophagic in nature, but not apoptotic.

Cell death in the CNS has been traditionally studied using TUNEL assay in insects such as *A. mellifera* (Roat and da Cruz Landim, 2010), *D. melanogaster* (Peabody *et al*., 2008), *M. quadrifasciata* (Pinto *et al*., 2003); by modified toluidine blue staining in *M. sexta* (Fahrbach *et al*., 1994), *D. melanogaster* (Kimura and Truman, 1990); or by routine light microscopic observations following hematoxylin-eosin staining of sectioned materials as in optic lobes (Monsma and Booker, 1996) or the ventral nerve cord in *M. sexta* (Truman and Schwartz, 1984). TUNEL has been the hallmark assay for demonstration of DNA fragmentation *in situ* in a number of metamorphosing tissues, including gut (Parthasarathy and Palli, 2007a), fat body, salivary glands (Lee and Baehrecke, 2001), prothoracic gland (Dai and Gilbert, 1999), larval abdominal muscles (Bayline *et al*., 1998) and ovaries (Capella and Hartfelder, 1998).

Deoxyribunuclease 1 is involved in fragmentation of nuclear material and has been implicated in apoptosis (Falcone *et al*., 1999). There are earlier reports of developmental changes in deoxyribonucleases active at both neutral (Muhammed *et al*., 1967) as well as acidic pH (Detwiler and MacIntyre, 1978) in the holometabolous insect *D. melanogaster*.

PCD in insect neurons has also been shown to involve caspases (Kato *et al*., 2009; Kim *et al*., 2009). DRONC controls neuroblast numbers in *D. melanogaster* CNS by inducing apoptosis (Waldhuber *et al*., 2005). Characterization of BmIce from *B. mori* revealed that it shares significant sequence similarity with DRICE of *D. melanogaster* and CED3 of *C. elegans*, and hence could play a role in apoptosis (Duan *et al*., 2005). Arya and Lakhotia (2008) reported the role of the heat shock protein Hsp60D which interacts with *Drosophila* inhibitor of apoptosis 1 (DIAP1) and induces caspase-mediated apoptosis. Absence of Hsp60D resulted in inability of dissociation of DIAP1 with the initiator and executioner caspases in *D. melanogaster*.

There are very few reports linking PARP 1 to PCD in insects. PARP cleavage by caspases results in activation of cell death machinery in S2 cells of *D. melanogaster* (Poltronieri *et al*., 1997). However, some authors have reported that PARP-1 enzymatic activity facilitates transient loosening of chromatin and regulates transcriptional activation of many genes during *D. melanogaster* development that are dependent on heat shock, NF-kB and ecdysteroids (Tulin and Spradling, 2003). PARP mRNA levels during PED in *D. melanogaster* was detected in the pupae and the adult flies, but not in the larvae (Hanai *et al*., 1998). Though Poly (ADP-ribosylation) has been described in some of the holometabolous insects including *C. capitata* (Cavalloro *et al*., 1988), *D. melanogaster* (Ji and Tulin, 2009) and *S. peregrine* (Masutani *et al*., 1994), its role in PCD in insects is not clear.

Some workers have recently reported Cathepsin D as an ecdysteroids-inducible protein which plays an important role in PCD in fat body and gut in *B. mori* (Gui *et al*., 2006; Lee *et al*., 2009). Overexpression of cathepsin D was demonstrated to induce PCD, but RNA interference (RNAi)-mediated BmCatD knock-down was shown to inhibit PCD of the larval fat body and larval gut.

Based on the above literature background we studied PCD in the CNS of *B. mori* by various methods. In this chapter we studied:

1. DNA Fragmentation studies in the CNS during PED
2. Role of Deoxyribonuclease 1 in the CNS during PED
3. Cell death detection using wholemount TUNEL assay
4. Studies involving changes in the levels of various cell death marker proteins including – caspase 3, PARP-1 and Cathepsin D

II. Materials and Methods

(i). DNA Fragmentation Assay

DNA isolation procedure was as described in Chapter 1 (Page No.52).

A 1.5 % agarose mini gel was prepared in Tris-acetate-EDTA (TAE) buffer (40 mM Tris-acetate, 1 mM EDTA), and mixed with 0.5 μg/ml Ethidium Bromide. After polymerization the gel was transferred to electrophoresis chamber (Broviga, India) and

submerged in TAE buffer completely avoiding any air bubble formation. 1 μg DNA from the DNA isolated from distinct developmental stages was mixed with 0.2 volumes of 6X gel loading buffer (0.25% Bromophenol blue, 0.25% Xylene cyanol and 40% w/v Sucrose in distilled. H_2O) and loaded into the respective wells along with a 100 base pair (bp) DNA ladder marker (Bangalore Genei). Agarose electrophoresis was performed for 30-60 min with 5-20 V/cm voltage. Various samples (1 μg DNA each) from different developmental stages (3I, 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A) were electrophoresed to detect DNA fragmentation (Jagota *et al*., 1997).

(ii). Deoxyribonuclease 1 (DNase 1) Assay

DNase 1 activity was studied in CNS in different developmental stages using Native PAGE Zymography (Napirei *et al*., 2004). Native PAGE Zymography (in-gel activity staining) is a two-stage technique involving protein separation by electrophoresis performed under native conditions followed by in-gel assay of enzymatic activities. During native PAGE polyacrylamide gels were prepared in the absence of sodium dodecyl sulphate (SDS) and samples were diluted in gel loading buffer without SDS and β-mercaptoethanol (BME) or dithiothreitol (DTT). SDS denatures proteins by linearization. BME or DTT denatures proteins by disrupting the disulfide bonds within the polypeptide chain. Hence, they were avoided in the Native PAGE. CNS was pooled from various stages (from 20 insects in 4I, 10 in 5EI, 5 in 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A) to get 10mg tissue sample as described earlier (Chapter 1, Page No. 52) and 5% homogenate was prepared in 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5) in the presence of 1 mM phenylmethanesulfonylfluoride (PMSF) to prevent protease activity. After centrifugation of homogenates at 4 °C at 10,000 RPM, the supernatants were transferred to fresh tubes and the protein content was estimated by Bradford method (1976) which is based on the binding of the dye Coommassie blue G250 to protein which gives maximum absorbance at 595 nm. The standard graph was prepared using bovine serum albumin (BSA) with concentrations ranging from 1 μg to 10 μg protein.

Preparation of Native PAGE Gels

The gel plates were sealed with 2% agar-agar and were checked for any leakage, and then a 12 % native resolving gel (4 ml of 30% Acrylamide-bisacrylamide mix, 200 µl of 100 µg/ml salmon testis DNA, 2.5 ml of 1.5 M Tris (hydroxymethyl)-aminomethane or Tris base pH 8.8, 100 µl of 10% ammonium persulphate (APS), 5 µl of tetramethylethylenediamine (TEMED), 3.3 mL H_2O) was prepared upto 2/3rd of the gel plate. A 5 % stacking gel (0.83 ml of 30% Acrylamide-bisacrylamide mix, 100 µL of 100 µg/ml salmon testis DNA, 0.63 ml of 1 M Tris pH 6.8, 50 µl of 10% APS, 5 µl of TEMED, 3.4 ml H_2O) was prepared over the resolving gel with the appropriate comb set. After polymerization, the plates were fixed to a vertical slab gel electrophoresis unit. The electrophoresis buffer (25 mM Tris base, 250 mM Glycine) was poured in both the electrode tanks. The whole apparatus was cooled to 4 °C by keeping it in a cooling cell for at least 1 h.

Samples were prepared in 4X gel loading buffer (200 mM Tris-HCl, 0.4% bromophenol blue, 40 % v/v glycerol on ice. For negative control the gel loading buffer was added as such (Blank). For positive control, protein homogenate was prepared from the Gut of the 5th instar larvae of *B. mori* as DNases have been reported as an integral part of larval digestive system in insects (Schernthaner *et al*., 2002). 50 µg protein sample was mixed with gel loading buffer to get 1X concentration and then loaded into the wells with gel loading tips. The voltage of the electrophoresis power pack (Broviga, India) was set to 80 V and electrophoresis was run till the sample reaches the end of stacking gel and then, electrophoresis was continued at 160 V for 2-3 h till the bromophenol blue indicator migrated out of the resolving gel.

After electrophoresis, the gel was washed with distilled H_2O, and transferred to 5 volumes of DNase 1 reactivation buffer (20 mM Tris-HCl, 5 mM $MgCl_2.6H_2O$, 5 mM $CaCl_2.6H_2O$, 10 µg/ml). It was then incubated at 37 °C and observed for DNase 1 activity every 2 h in a UV transilluminator. This assay is based on the principle that DNase 1 digests the native Salmon testis DNA in the PAGE gel which cannot be bound by ethidium bromide. Ethidium bromide binds to the native DNA and gives a fluorescent

background with dark bands representing degraded DNA. The gel was later photographed under UV light using Bio-Rad Gel documentation system.

(iii). Whole-mount TUNEL Assay

TUNEL labeling was performed with the *in situ* Cell Death Detection kit, with alkaline phosphatase label (Roche Molecular Diagnostics) according to the method of Draizen *et al*., (1999), with some modifications. The CNS was rapidly dissected in insect Ringer's solution, and immediately fixed in 10% formalin in PBS overnight. The fixed tissue was washed with PBS for 30 min, and then subjected to permeabilization by proteinase K treatment for 30 min at 37 °C. It was washed first in PBS and subsequently in PBSTx for 30 min each. Later the tissue was subjected to TUNEL reaction mixture according to kit instructions (Roche Molecular Diagnostics) for a couple of hours at 37 °C. Terminal deoxyribonucleotidyl transferase (TdT) catalyzes the addition of Digoxygenin (DIG) tagged-dUTP molecules to the 3`-hydroxyl termini of DNA molecule in the presence of Co^{2+}. It was then washed in PBST, and incubated with Convertor-AP (Roche Molecular Diagnostics) provided in the kit for a couple of hours. The Convertor-AP solution contained the anti-DIG antibody which in turn was tagged with an alkaline phosphatase label. The tissue was then washed in PBS and treated with NBT-BCIP till color development. The tissue was later dehydrated and mounted in DPX-mountant and photographed with DP-12 camera. For negative control sample, the Convertor-AP solution from the kit was omitted in the reaction mixture, and later the tissue was processed in the same way as mentioned. TUNEL positive cells were counted in the same way as described in Chapter 1 (Page No. 53).

(iv). Western Blot of Cell death marker proteins (Caspase 3, PARP 1 and Cathepsin D)

SDS-PAGE electrophoresis was performed by the method of Sambrook and Russell (2001). The tissues were pooled to 10mg weight as discussed earlier in Chapter 1 (Page No. 52). The samples were homogenized in lysis buffer (50 mM Tris-HCl buffer (pH 7.5), 150 mM NaCl, 1% Triton X-100, 1 mM PMSF) and the lysates were collected after centrifugation at 10,000 RPM for 10 min at 4 °C (Crljen *et al*., 2004). Lysates were

mixed with the SDS gel loading buffer (4% SDS, 10% BME, 20% glycerol, 0.004% bromophenol blue, 0.125 M Tris-HCl, pH 6.8). 20 µg protein was loaded into the wells of 10% SDS-PAGE (3.3ml of 30% Acrylamide-bisacrylamide mix, 2.5 ml of 1.5 M Tris pH 8.8, 100 µl of 10% SDS, 100 µl of 10% APS, 5 µl of TEMED, 4 mL H_2O) with vertical slab gel electrophoresis under Tris-glycine buffer (25 mM Tris base, 190 mM Glycine, 0.1 % SDS, pH 8.3) at room temperature. After the dye-front had reached 0.5 cm above the bottom of resolving gel, electrophoresis was stopped, and the gel was washed in cold polyvinylidene fluoride (PVDF) transfer buffer (25 mM Tris base, 190 mM Glycine, 5% methanol) to remove excess SDS.

The proteins from the SDS-PAGE gel were transferred to 0.2 µ pore size PVDF membrane (FluoroTrans®; PALL Life Sciences) as PVDF membrane possesses many advantages over nitrocellulose membranes including better protein retention, greater physical strength and chemical compatibility (Pluskal *et al*., 1986) and are highly hydrophobic in nature and require brief pretreatment with methanol, which stabilizes the gel and also removes complexed SDS from protein molecules (Mozdzanowski and Speicher, 1992). The membranes were then soaked in cold transfer buffer. For assembly of the transfer cassette, the SDS-PAGE gel and the PVDF membrane was sandwiched between Whatman 3mm filter papers in the following order: the cathode carbon plate with black electrode, Scotch Brite pads, 2 thick filter papers, 2 thin filter papers, the gel, the PVDF membrane, 2 thin filter papers, 2 thick filter papers, Scotch Brite pads and finally the anode plate with red electrode on the top. The filter papers and the Scotch Brite pads were soaked in transfer buffer before the assembly and care was taken to avoid formation of any air bubbles. The proteins were transferred in western blot tank (Broviga, India) using the wet transfer method at 30V overnight (Meiring *et al*., 2005) at 4 °C.

The transfer of proteins was verified by Ponceau S staining. The PVDF membranes were washed with distilled H_2O to remove excess Glycine from the transfer. The membrane was flooded with Ponceau S staining (0.2% w/v Ponceau S, 3% acetic acid) for 10-15 minutes, and then transferred to distilled H_2O for visualization of efficient protein transfer. The PVDF membrane was blocked overnight with 5% non-fat milk (Nestle Carnation) in Tris buffered saline with Tween 20 (TBST) (20 mM Tris base, 150 mM NaCl, pH 7.6, 0.4% Tween 20). The transferred proteins were later probed using

monoclonal mouse anti-human PARP 1 (Santa Cruz sc-8007), polyclonal rabbit anti-human caspase 3 (sc-7148) and polyclonal goat anti-human cathepsin D (sc-6486) at 1:1000 dilutions in TBST. For equal protein loading, the membranes were probed with polyclonal rabbit anti-human β-tubulin (H-235) at 1:1000 dilutions in TBST. After washing off the excessive unbound primary antibody, the blots were later probed using the respective secondary antibodies diluted to 1:2000 in TBST: goat anti-mouse-alkaline phosphatase (ALP), goat anti-rabbit-horse radish peroxidase (HRP) and rabbit anti-goat HRP. The membrane for PARP 1 detection was probed with alkaline phosphatase coupled secondary antibody and the purple-blue color reaction was developed by incubating the membrane in NBT/BCIP solution for 5-10 min. In order to detect HRP, the membranes were incubated with 3,3´-diaminodbenzidine (DAB) substrate solution (0.05% DAB**,** 0.015% H_2O_2, in 50 mM phosphate buffer (50 mM Na_2HPO_4, 50 mM NaH_2PO_4)) till reaction is observed as dark brown precipitate.

(v). Coomassie Blue Staining

Equal loading of proteins was verified after electrophoresis by staining of the polyacryamide gel with Coomassie blue staining (Muro *et al*., 2002). PAGE gels were stained with modified Coomassie blue method of Wang *et al*., (2007). After electrophoresis, the gel was fixed in 20 volumes of fixing solution (10% acetic acid, 10% methanol, 40% Ethanol) for 1 h. The fixing solution was discarded and the gel was later kept in sensitization solution (1% acetic acid, 10% $(NH_4)_2SO_4$) for 2 h. The sensitization solution was discarded and the gel was kept in staining solution (5% acetic acid, 45% ethanol, 0.125% Coomassie Brilliant Blue R-250) for 4h to overnight on a rocker. After discarding the staining solution, the gel was transferred to destaining solution I (5% acetic acid, 40% ethanol) for 1 h, and later to destaining solution II (3% acetic acid, 30% ethanol). The gel was then preserved in 5% acetic acid solution.

(vi). Statistical Analysis

The data was analyzed using SigmaStat software (Jandel Scientific). One way ANOVA was followed by Duncan's post-hoc test for multiple comparisons of neuronal numbers i.e., number of TUNEL positive cells, in various stages during development.

III. Results

(i). DNA Fragmentation Assay

Agarose gel electrophoresis of genomic DNA isolated from various developmental stages including 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A, did not reveal any DNA fragmentation (Fig. 19).

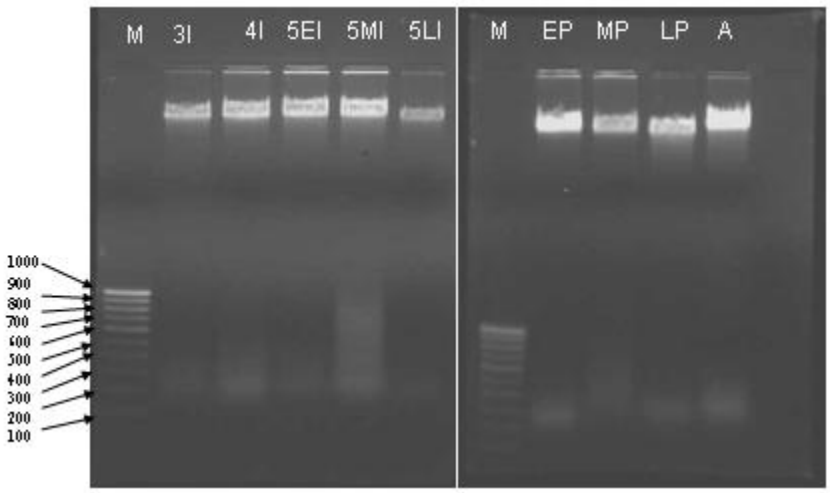
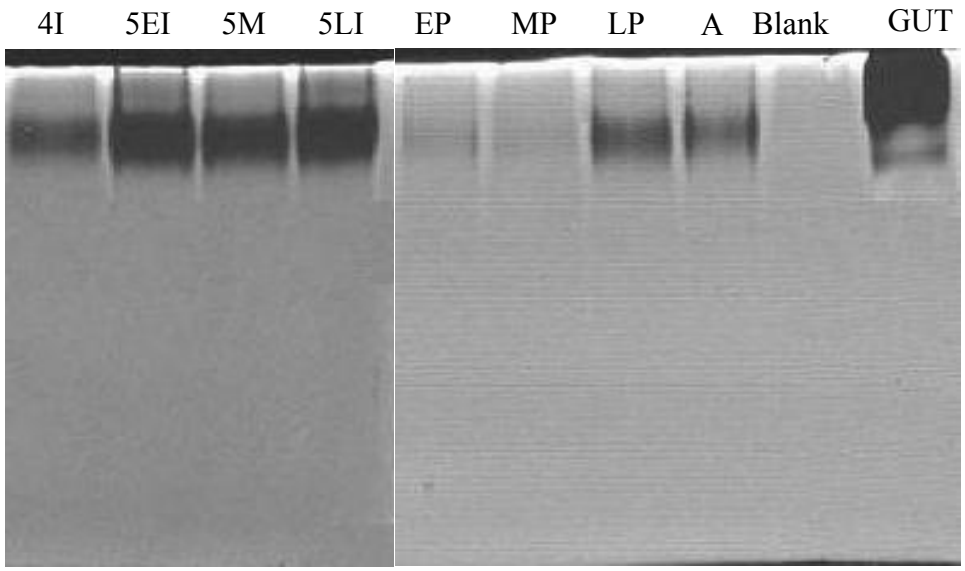


Figure 19: DNA Fragmentation assay of the genomic DNA isolated from the CNS in different stages during PED. M: Molecular weight marker ranging from 100 bp to 1000 bp. 3I: 3rd instar; 4I: 4th instar; 5EI: 5th early (day 1-3); 5MI: 5th mid (day 4-6); 5LI: 5th late (day 7-9); EP: early pupa (day1-3); MP: mid pupa (day 4-6); LP: late pupa (day 7-9); A: 1 day old adults.

(ii). Deoxyribonuclease 1 Assay (Native PAGE Zymography) in CNS in various stages during postembryonic development

DNase 1 activity is detected as dark bands against fluorescent native DNA (Fig. 20 (i)). Densitometric analysis revealed that DNase 1 levels were higher in the larval stages from 4I to 5LI though slightly lower in 4I. In EP and MP the DNase 1 appeared very faint, but again there was increase in LP and A (Fig. 20 (ii)). The gut homogenate from *B. mori* larva was taken as a positive control of DNase 1 activity. Densitometric analysis of the DNase 1 activity was performed using Scion Image software.

i.



ii.

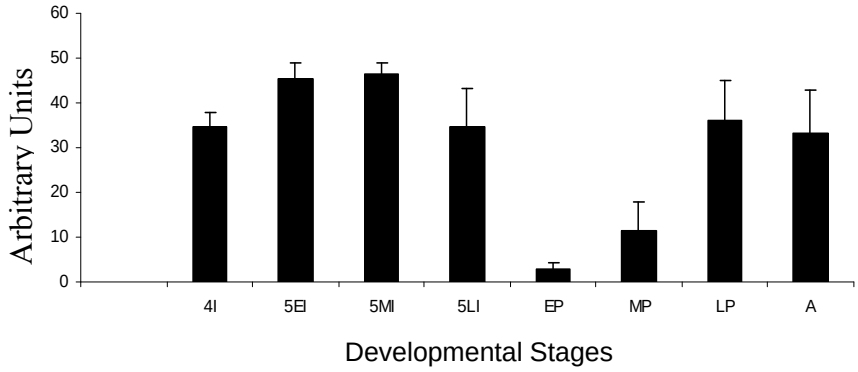


Figure 20 (i). Native PAGE Zymogram of Deoxyribonuclease 1 activity in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED in various stages such as 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A. Gut homogenate was used as a positive control, while gel loading buffer was added in the Blank as negative control. (ii). Densitometric analysis of the DNase 1 activity (n = 3). The enzymatic activity is higher in larval stages, decreases robustly in EP and MP, and MP onwards remained high in LP and A. Each densitometry value is Mean ± SE (n = 3).

(iii). Cell death in the CNS in various stages during PED

Stage-specific and region-specific changes in the number of apoptotic cells (TUNEL positive cells) were observed in the CNS during PED. Cell death was detected by TUNEL assay in the pupa and the adult as dark bluish-purple reaction products (Fig. 21). However, no TUNEL positive cells were detectable in the 4^{th} or the 5^{th} instar larvae. (Table 4; Fig. 22).

In brain, the number of dead cells significantly increased 1.4 folds from EP (321 ± 25) to MP (446 ± 12) ($p_e \leq 0.05$), decreased more than 60% in LP (177 ± 11) ($p_f \leq 0.05$), and then again showed a 2-fold increase following adult eclosion (381 ± 11) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

Cell death in SEG did not show any change between EP (200 ± 5) and MP (201 ± 22), but showed a 50% reduction in LP (90 ± 6) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) followed by robust 3-fold increase in adult (259 ± 12) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

In T_1 region, the number of TUNEL positive cells increased significantly by 1.3 folds during development from EP (158 ± 5) to MP (201 ± 4) ($p_e \leq 0.05$). The counts later decreased to more than 50%, in LP (89 ± 7) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) followed by a robust 3-fold increase in A (285 ± 19) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

In $T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ region cell death increases 1.5 folds during development from EP (328 ± 25) to MP (479 ± 16) ($p_e \leq 0.05$), decreases by 40% in the LP (276 ± 13) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) followed by a 2 fold increase in the A (591 ± 16) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

Cell death in Ab_3 shows a significant increase during development from EP (100 ± 15) to MP (136 ± 8) ($p_e \leq 0.05$), followed by a 40% decrease in LP (78 ± 5) ($p_f \leq 0.05$), and another similar decrease in A (48 ± 5) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

In Ab_4 cell death does not vary significantly during development from EP (122 ± 8) to MP (113 ± 18), but decreases by 25% in LP (84 ± 8) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) followed by 50% reduction in A (41 ± 4) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

Interestingly in the Ab_5 there is no significant variation in cell death throughout the pupa (EP (68 ± 12), MP (70 ± 3) and LP (73 ± 5) and following adult emergence (68 ± 6) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

In $Ab_{6\text{-}7}$, cell death significantly decrease by 50% during development from EP (333 ± 17) to MP (149 ±4) ($p_e \leq 0.05$), and then shows a small but significantly increases in LP (192 ± 7) ($p_f \leq 0.05$) and adult (218 ±3) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

Gross cell death doesn't vary significantly between EP (1627 ± 110), MP (1788 ± 83) and A (1892 ± 75), but is lowest in LP (1058 ± 75). However, cell death decreases from MP to LP ($p_f \leq 0.05$) and then significantly in A ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 4; Fig. 22).

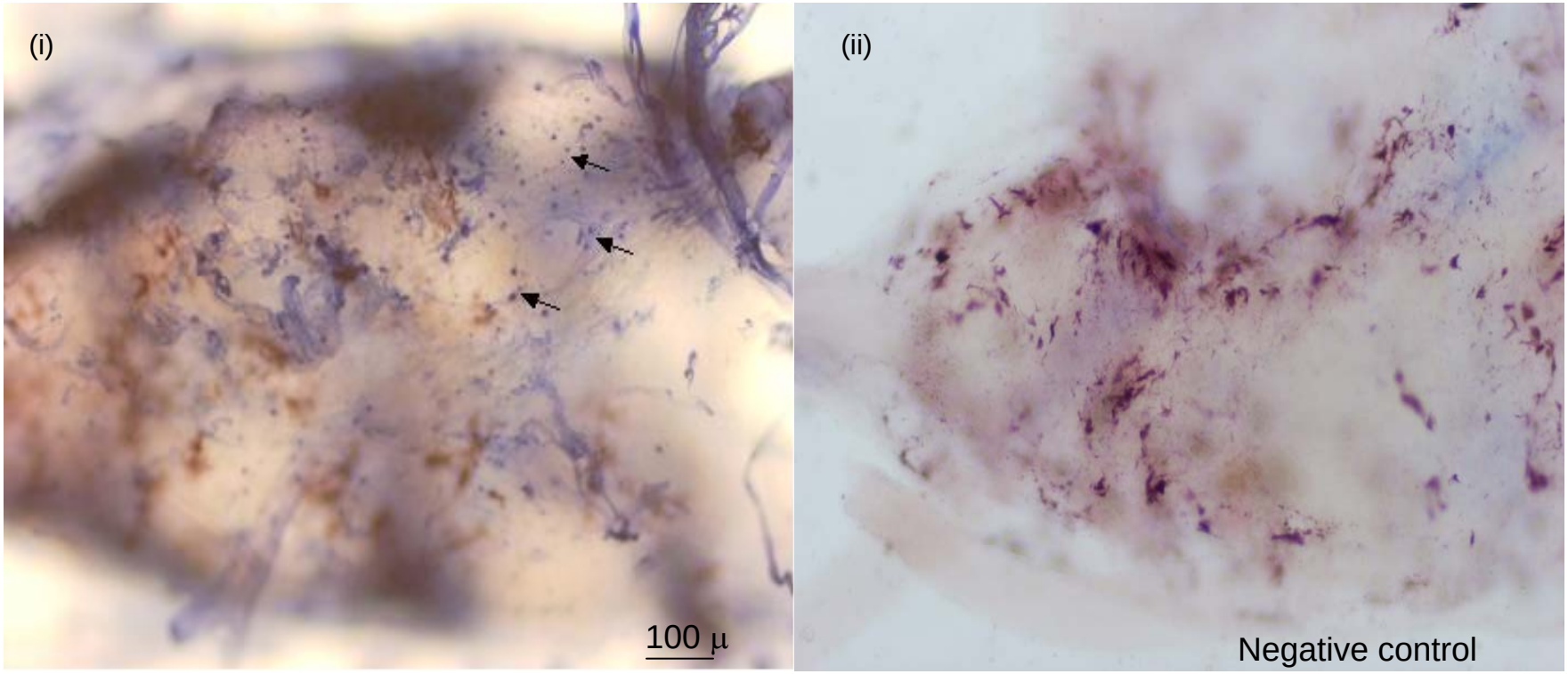


Figure 21: TUNEL Assay showing cell death in the CNS of *B. mori*. (i) Representative image of wholemount TUNEL Assay of compound ganglion 1 ($T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$) in adult. Arrows: TUNEL positive cells showing purple blue precipitate. (ii) Negative control in which converter AP antibody was omitted from the reaction mixture.

Table 4: Cell death in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED

Ganglion	EP	MP	LP	A
Brain	321 ± 25^{f-h}	446 ± 12^{e,g,h}	177 ± 11^{e,f,h}	381 ± 11^{e-g}
SEG	200 ± 5 ^{g,h}	201 ± 22 ^{g,h}	90 ± 6 ^{e,f,h}	259 ± 12 $^{e-g}$
T_1	158 ± 5 $^{f-h}$	201 ± 4 ^{e,g,h}	89 ± 7 ^{e,f,h}	285 ± 19 $^{e-g}$
T_2	39 ± 1 ^{f}	235 ± 9 ^{e}	276 ± 13 ^{e,f}	591 ± 15 $^{e-g}$
T_3	69 ± 10	236 ± 4 ^{e}		
Ab_1	155 ± 5			
Ab_2	60 ± 8			
Ab_3	100 ± 15 ^{f,h}	136 ± 8 ^{e,g,h}	78 ± 5 ^{f,h}	48 ± 5 $^{e-g}$
Ab_4	122 ± 8 ^{g,h}	113 ± 18 ^{g,h}	84 ± 8 ^{e,h}	41 ± 4 $^{e-g}$
Ab_5	68 ± 12	70 ± 3	73 ± 5	68 ± 6
Ab_6	131 ± 6	149 ± 4^{e,g,h}	192 ± 7 ^{e,f,h}	218 ± 3 $^{e-g}$
Ab_7	203 ± 10			
Total CNS	1627 ± 110^{g}	1788 ± 83^{g}	1058 ± 62^{e,f,h}	1892 ± 75^{g}

Cell death in the CNS of EP, MP and A did not vary significantly, but was observed to be lowest in LP. Cell death could not be detected in the CNS of 4I, 5EI, 5MI and 5LI. Each value is mean of TUNEL positive cell counts ± SE (n = 4), $p_e \leq 0.05$, $p_f \leq 0.05$, $p_g \leq 0.05$, $p_h \leq 0.05$, where e, f, g and h are same as in Table 1.

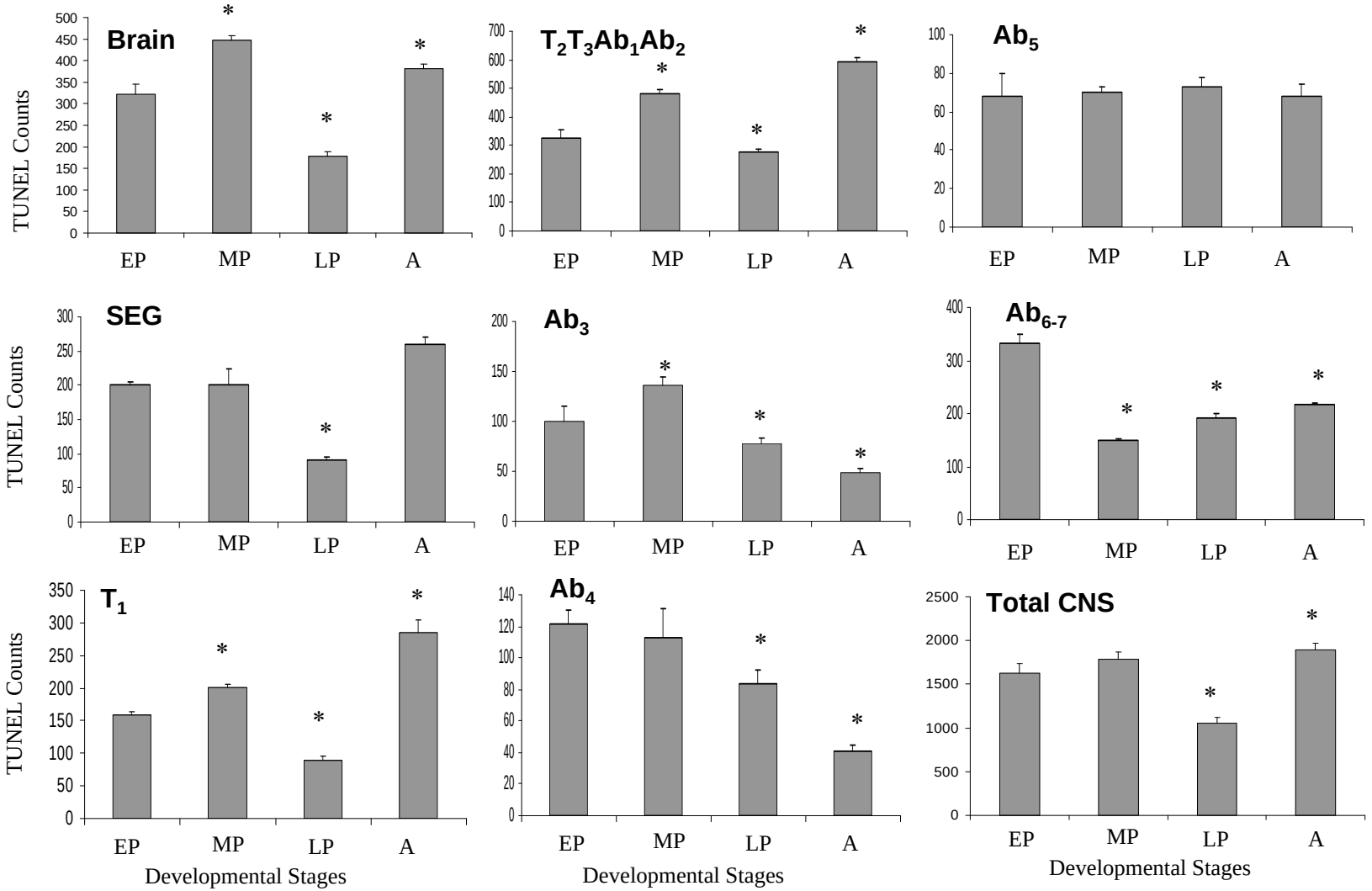


Figure 22: Stage-specific and region-specific changes in cell death (TUNEL positive cell counts) in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED. Cell death in Brain, SEG, T_1 and $T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ region decreases significantly between MP to LP followed by a significant increase in A. In Ab_3 and Ab_4, cell death shows a gradual reduction during development from MP to LP and A. In Ab_5, there is no significant changes in cell death, while in Ab_{6-7} region, cell death significantly reduces between EP to MP, followed by a small but significant increase till A. Cell death in the entire CNS does not change significantly between EP and MP, but decreases significantly in LP and again shows a significant rise in adult CNS. Each value is expressed as Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant difference between successive developmental stages ($p \leq 0.05$).

(iv). Western Blot Analysis of Cell Death marker proteins

Prominent caspase 3-like immunoreactive bands were observed at 48 kDa and 26 kDa. These bands were considered for densitometric analysis though heavy molecular weight bands were also observed. Caspase 3 cleavage was complete in EP and MP as only 26 kDa immunoreactive band was observed, while in LP and A, it was incomplete as both 26 kDa as well as 48 kDa bands were detected (Fig. 23 (iii)).

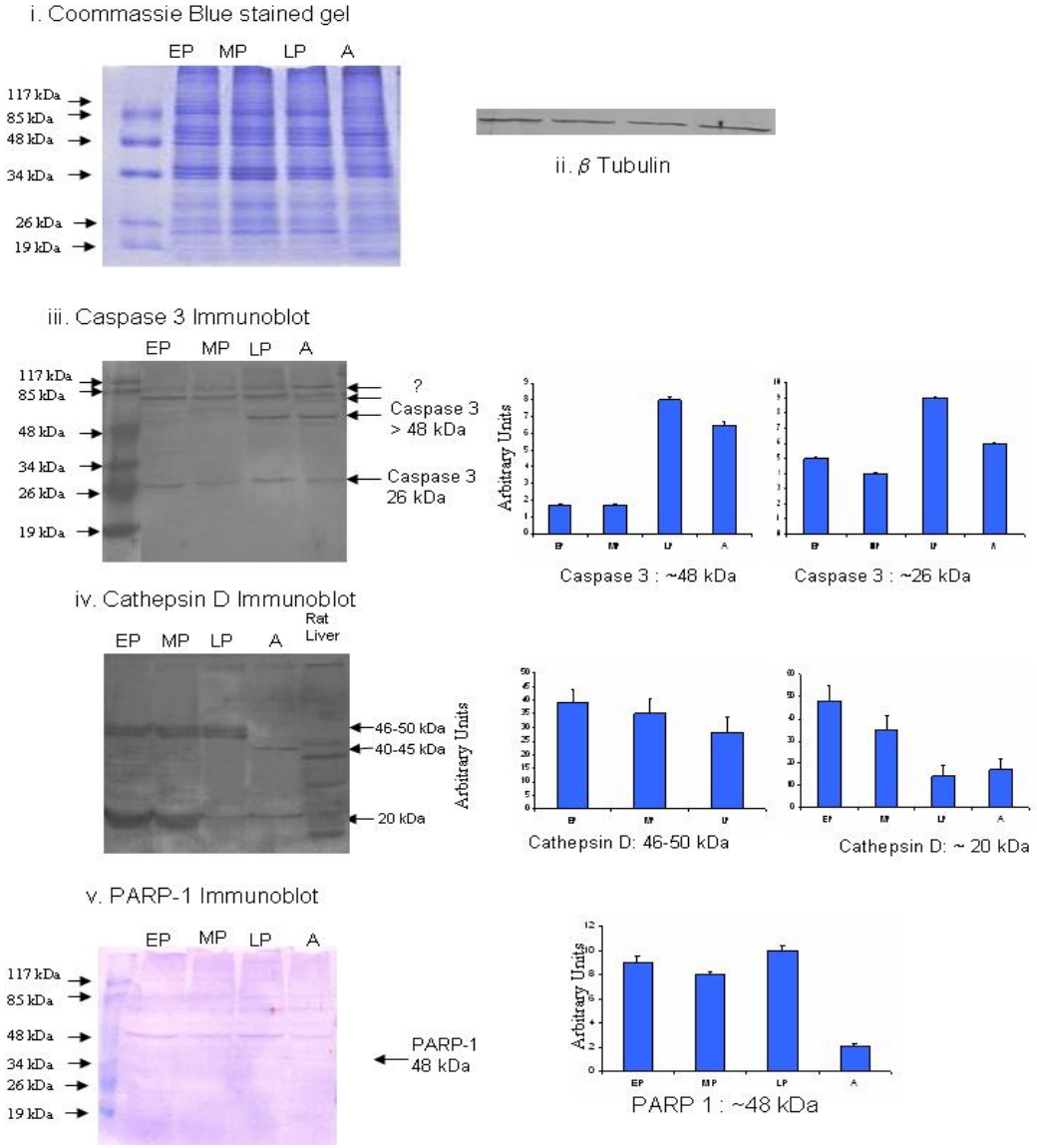


Figure 23: Western blot analysis of cell death proteins. Coomassie Blue staining (i) and β-tubulin (ii) showing equal protein loading. Cell death proteins Caspase 3 (iii), PARP-1 (iv) and Cathepsin D (v) were studied. Caspase 3 is completely cleaved in EP and MP as compared to LP and A. Cathepsin D shows prominent 46-50 kDa immunoreactive bands during pupal development, while the 20 kDa band are higher during EP and MP, but gradually decrease in LP and A. However, in adults, additional 40-45 kDa Cathepsin D

like immunoreactivity is detected. PARP 1 shows prominent immunoreactivity in Pupal stages, but least in 1-day old adult.

In case of PARP-1, a prominent 48 kDa immunoreactive band was observed which was higher throughout the pupa but decreased in the adult (Fig. 23 (iv)).

Two close prominent cathepsin D-like immunoreactive bands in the range of 46-50 kDa and another lower molecular weight band near 20 kDa range were observed throughout the pupal stages (Fig. 23 (v)). However, in the adult a single prominent cathepsin D-like immunoreactive band was observed near 40-45 kDa range, while the lower molecular weight band at 20 kDa region was not as prominent as EP and MP.

Equal loading of proteins was confirmed by Coomassie Blue staining (Fig. 23 (i)) and by using β-tubulin as loading control (Fig. 23 (ii)).

IV. Discussions

Stage- and region-specific changes in cell death were observed in the CNS of *B. mori*. We report here PCD in the CNS is prominent during pupal development and continues till adult emergence. TUNEL assay could not detect PCD in any of the larval stages. However, little amount of PCD has been reported in brain and thoracic ganglia of *B. mori* last instar larvae (Kim *et al*., 2007; Kato *et al*., 2009). Further, PCD is reported to be restricted to the early pupation and upon adult emergence in the CNS of *D. melanogaster* (for review: Truman, 1996). However we report here that cell death occurs throughout pupal development and continued in the adult CNS.

In present study we report that in Ab_4 of *B. mori* cell death was higher in the pupal stages as compared to the adults. Similar results were reported in case of *M. sexta*, where the 4^{th} abdominal ganglion (Ab_4) reported to contain around 847 ± 23 neurons just before adult eclosion, but the counts decreased to 508 ± 16 neurons within 3 days post-emergence (Truman, 1983).

The number of cells undergoing PCD in brain region increases from EP (321 ± 25) to MP (446 ± 12), decreases in LP (177 ± 11) and then increases in the adult (381 ± 11). On the other hand in Ab_{6-7} region, cell death is highest in the EP (334 ± 17), before the ganglia fuse in the MP (149 ± 4) in which the cell death decreases robustly, but continues to increase through LP (192 ± 7) and A (218 ± 3).

We could not detect PCD by DNA fragmentation in the CNS of *B. mori* in any of the developmental stages. DNA fragmentation has been readily demonstrated in the fat body and gut (Gui *et al*., 2006) and also in anterior silk glands (Kaneko *et al*., 2006). However, in other cases as in ISMs (Beaulation and Lockshin, 1977) and labial glands (Zakeri *et al*., 1993) of *M. sexta*, or the silk glands of *B. mori* (Akai, 1984), there is readily detectable early cytoplasmic destruction, but nuclear destruction and DNA fragmentation occurs to a much lesser extent that cannot be detected as compared to mammalian apoptosis. Absence of DNA fragmentation in insects has been attributed to their prominent heterochromatin which is less readily attacked by endonucleases and overall decrease in protein synthesis as metamorphosis begins. Oligonucleosomal DNA ladder formation in the CNS of Lepidopteran insects has not been demonstrated so far. Though DNA ladder formation has been considered as a hallmark event of apoptosis, it has been reported that it is not the only essential event (Zakeri *et al*., 1993; Jagota *et al*., 1997; Nagase *et al*., 2003).

DNase 1 levels were found to be higher in the larval stages as compared to pupa and adult, and were found to be in agreement with the results obtained in *D. melanogaster* (Muhammed *et al*., 1967). DNase 1 could be involved with tissue histolysis during larval stages, and decreases in activity during histogenetic processes during pupal development. We report here for the first time changes in DNase 1 activity in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED.

Western blot studies revealed that a correlation existed between cell death levels and the levels of caspase-3, PARP-1 and cathepsin D in the CNS of *B. mori*. PCD was high in EP and MP which correlated with complete caspase 3 cleavage, high PARP 1 levels and cleavage of cathepsin D to its subunits. In LP, where PCD is lowest, caspase 3 and cathepsin D cleavage were not so prominent, but PARP 1 levels were higher. In adult CNS, PCD again increases and could be involving a different mechanism altogether as the caspase 3 cleavage is not prominent, PARP 1 levels decrease, while a novel cathepsin D immunoreactive band is observed as compared to those observed in the pupal developmental period. In *B. mori* BmIce has been reported to be involved in apoptosis (Duan *et al*., 2005). Specific inhibitors of caspase 3 and caspase 8 have been shown to inhibit neuronal cell death (Kim *et al*., 2009). In fact caspases play very important role in

developmental cell death in all metazoans including nematodes, *Drosophila* and mouse (Shearwin-Whyatt and Kumar, 1999).

In *B. mori* we found that PARP-1 levels were higher in the CNS of pupa and decreased significantly in the adult. Probably PARP-1 could be playing important role in modulating ecdysteroids triggered changes in gene expression during the pupal stage (Tulin and Spradling, 2003). The role of PARP-1 in apoptosis (Poltronieri *et al*., 1997; Yu *et al*., 2003), in chromatin loosening and transcriptional activation (Tulin and Spradling, 2003) has been well documented.

We report that cathepsin D plays important role during PCD in the CNS of *B. mori.* This is in agreement with recent reports where cathepsin D was demonstrated to play significant role in PCD in the gut and larval fat body in *B. mori* (Gui *et al*., 2006; Lee *et al*., 2009).

Chapter 3
Effect of Developmental Hormones (JH and 20E) on Neurogenesis and Cell Death during PED

Contents

I. Introduction

Holometabolous insects molt periodically during the larval growth phase, undergo complete metamorphosis during the resting pupa and transform into the reproductive adult phase. The entire life cycle is regulated by the steroid hormones (ecdysteroids) and the sesquiterpenoid hormones (JH) (for review: Truman and Riddiford, 2002).

(i). Role of Ecdysteroid hormones during Neurometamorphosis

The ecdysteroids control the onset of molting and metamorphosis (Truman, 2005) by influencing stage-specific and tissue-specific expression of ecdysteroid receptor (EcR) isoforms in many insects such as *M. sexta* (Jindra *et al*., 1996), *A. aegypti* (Parthasarathy and Palli., 2007a), *D. melanogaster* (Talbot *et al*., 1993), the red flour beetle *Tribolium castaneum* (Tan and Palli, 2008) etc. Ecdysteroids regulate both neurogenesis (Champlin and Truman, 2000), cell death (Weeks, 2003), remodeling of persistent larval neurons (Hewes, 2008), and complete reorganization of the CNS (Amos *et al*., 1996; Himes *et al*., 2008) such that the larval CNS differs significantly from that of its adult counterpart. All these morphogenetic changes are regulated by the type of EcR expressed by a particular cell during its time of development and may involve either EcR-A in cells undergoing programmed cell death (Robinow *et al*., 1993) or EcR-B by proliferating cells or those that undergo extensive remodeling (Truman *et al*., 1994; for review: Tissot and Stocker, 2000).

Sequential pulses of 20E regulate developmental changes in CNS architecture. The decline in prepupal peak and the subsequent preadult rise in ecdysteroids are necessary for ganglionic migration and fusion to proceed normally (Amos *et al*., 1996). Initiation of ganglionic fusion under influence of ecdysteroids has been reported in case of *G. mellonella* (Robertson, 1974) and *M. sexta* (Amos *et al*., 1996). In the absence of 20E, as a result of ligation, the ganglia remain in their larval locations and immunoreactivity to transmembrane Fasciclin II (TMFasII) (cell adhesion molecule) is reduced (Himes *et al*., 2008). Such ligated abdomens show increased TMFasII immunoreactivity upon administration of 20E. The decrease in TMFasII expression could also be noted upon treatment of nerve cords with RNA or protein synthesis inhibitors (Himes *et al*., 2008) which indicates that steroid-regulated expression of TMFasII is

required for ganglionic migration and fusion. The neuroglial cells have been reported to play prominent role mediating ganglionic fusion under ecdysteroid influence (Oland and Tolbert, 2003). The selective shortening of the interganglionic connective that leads to ganglionic fusion could be due to differential expression of EcR and high ecdysone levels in hemolymph during early pupal period as shown in *M. quadrifasciata* (Pinto *et al*., 2003).

Ecdysteroids exert stage-specific effects on neuronal cell death and survival. While the prepupal peak of ecdysteroids triggers neuronal cell death (Weeks *et al*., 1992), a decline in ecdysteroids levels causes cell death post adult eclosion (Draizen *et al*., 1999). Low levels of 20E are also known to induce proliferation during development of eye in *M. sexta* (Champlin and Truman, 1998a). Like wise, role of ecdysteroids on neuronal remodeling is also well documented. The prepupal ecdysteroids peak triggers dendritic regression because of death of larval specific musculature (Weeks *et al*., 1992), while the preadult rise in ecdysteroids triggers dendritic regrowth with formation of adult musculature (Weeks and Ernt-Utzschneider, 1989).

Development of adult moth after pupation is triggered by the ecdysteroids levels which continuously increase and peak in mid pupal stage, and later decline to basal levels by adult emergence (Bollenbacher *et al*., 1981). The ecdysteroids exert their action directly on the CNS: cultured ganglia under the influence of physiological levels of 20E survived neuronal death, while its withdrawal leads to cell degeneration (Bennett and Truman, 1985). The steroid triggered neuronal cell death can be blocked by injecting the protein synthesis inhibitor cycloheximide which was shown to inhibit cell death during prepupal ecdysteroid peak in *M. sexta* (Weeks *et al*., 1993). Cycloheximide treatment also prevents the metamorphic degeneration of the ISMs (Schwartz *et al*., 1990) and post-eclosion cell death in motoneurons innervating the ISMs in *M. sexta* (Fahrbach and Truman, 1988). Himes *et al*., (2008) reported that treatment of the CNS with cycloheximide and actinomycin D (RNA synthesis inhibitor) can block cell death and consequently events leading to fusion of multiple ganglia to form compound ganglia which is again ecdysteroid regulated (Amos *et al*., 1996). Ecdysteroids also exert its mitogenic potential on *T. mollitor* accessory glands (Szopa *et al*., 1985) and epidermis in

M. sexta (Kato and Riddiford, 1987), corpora allata in *D. punctata* and *B. mori* (Chiang *et al*., 1997).

(ii). Effect of JH Analogue (Fenoxycarb) on Metamorphosis

JH synthesized in the corpora allata of all insect species, allows larval molting in presence of ecdysteroids and also prevents the switching on of gene expression necessary for metamorphosis (Truman and Riddiford, 2002). JH regulates many physiological aspects in addition to molting and metamorphosis such as reproduction (Tibbetts and Izzo, 2009), diapause (Shiga *et al*., 2003) and polyphenism (Scharf *et al*., 2007). JH has been shown to stimulate persistent neurogenesis in the adult insect brain (Cayre *et al*., 1997). It appears to indirectly regulate cell death where it modulates ecdysteroid action on metamorphosis (Wilson, 2004). JH prevents cell death in PGs of *M. sexta* (Dai and Gilbert, 1998). JH was shown to reduce the expression of ecdysteroid inducible Broad Complex protein (Reza *et al*., 2004), which in turn is responsible for regulating expression of the caspase DRONC during PCD in *D. melanogaster* (Cakouros *et al*., 2002). Very recently JH has also been shown to down regulate 20E-induced cell death by restricting mRNA levels of *dronc* and *drice*, thus preventing caspase-dependent PCD in the fat body of *D. melanogaster* (Liu *et al*., 2009).

Treatment of insects with JH or JH analogues (JHA) are known to induce morphological changes during larval-pupal (Nakamura *et al*., 2007) and pupal-adult differentiation (Rose, 2004). Fenoxycarb (FX) is a non-neurotoxic carbamate compound which acts as an effective JH mimic in a number of insects (Grenier and Grenier, 1993). It regulates insect growth in Lepidopterans by prolonging duration of larval instar, inducing permanent (dauer) larvae (Dedos and Fugo, 1999b), dauer pupae (Dedos *et al*., 2002) and also induces a supernumerary molt (Kamimura and Kiuchi, 2002). FX induces non-viable supernumerary stages in a number of insect pests (Dhadialla *et al*., 1998).

FX application at 129 to 132 h of last instar larvae of *B. mori* doesn't induce any morphological abnormalities in the pupal stages, but these become dauer pupae due to persistently higher ecdysteroid titer (Dedos *et al*., 2002). Interestingly the induction of dauer larvae upon application of FX to early last instar larvae is because of persistently low ecdysteroid titer (Monconduit and Mauchamp, 1998). However, FX treatments done

at younger larval instars (such as 3rd or 4th instar) induce an extra molt to perfect 6th instar larvae which pupate and emerge normally (Kamimura and Kiuchi, 2002).

FX injections at the pupal ecdysis in *B. mori* result in higher ecdysteroid production by PGs and elevated PTTH-secretion by the neurosecretory cells of brain. As a result the hemolymph of FX treated pupae contains higher ecdysteroid titers, which results in developmental defects in rectum formation in pharate adults and hence disturbs adult eclosion (Dedos and Fugo, 1999a). FX treatment induces abnormal rectum formation in the cat flea, *Ctenophalides felis* (Marchiondo *et al*., 1990). However, recently, it was shown that JH also antagonizes 20E i.e., JH inhibits 20E induced PCD by reducing the expression of the caspases Dronc and Drice in *D. melanogaster* (Liu *et al*., 2009).

In the previous two chapters, we studied stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis and cell death in the entire CNS during PED. In this chapter we studied:

i. Effect of 20E on neurogenesis and cell death in distinct developmental stages during PED.
ii. Effect of JHA FX on neurogenesis and cell death in distinct developmental stages during PED.

II. Materials and Methods

(i). General Methodologies for Maintaining B. mori

As discussed in Chapter 1 (Page No. 51). For hormone treatment, 4I, 5EI, 5LI and EP were used.

(ii). Fenoxycarb Treatment

FX (ethyl 2-(4-phenoxyphenoxy) ethylcarbamate, $C_{17}H_{19}NO_4$, PESTANAL®, analytical standard grade) was commercially purchased from Fluka (Sigma-Aldrich). Stock solutions (200 mg/ml) of FX were made in acetone, as it is relatively less soluble in water. However, prior to application working dilutions consisting of 1 µg/ 5 µl of acetone was prepared from stock solution. 5 µl of this diluted hormone was topically applied to

each insect along dorsal midline with the help of a micropipette (Dedos and Fugo, 1999b). For vehicle control, 5 µl of acetone was topically applied in the same manner.

(iii). Ecdysone Treatment

20E (Sigma) was dissolved in 10% ethanol in Insect Ringer's saline (vehicle), and topically applied onto fresh mulberry leaves (50 µg/leaf) of approximately 100 cm^2 area (Chiang *et al*., 1997). EP were injected with 50 µg 20E in 20 µl vehicle (Kamimura *et al*., 2007). Control larvae were fed on leaves treated topically with the vehicle (10% ethanol in Insect Ringer's saline), control pupae were injected with 20 µl of vehicle alone.

(iv). Neurogenesis and Cell Death

The CNS from treated insects was removed for studying neurogenesis or cell death 24 h after treatment with either hormone. Neurogenesis was studied using *in vitro* wholemount BrdU labeling, as described in the methodologies in Chapter 1 (Page No. 52). Cell death was studied using wholemount TUNEL labeling method as described in Chapter 2 (Page No. 75).

(v). Statistical analysis

Effect of FX and 20E on neurogenesis and cell death in different ganglia of the CNS in different developmental stages was studied by performing Students t-test. All statistical tests were performed with SigmaStat™ (Jandel Scientific). Data were expressed as Mean ± SE (n = 4) ($p \leq 0.05$).

III. Results

(i). Effect of developmental hormones on Neurogenesis

(a) Effect of FX on Neurogenesis

FX treatment resulted in stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis in the CNS of distinct stages during PED. FX treatment significantly reduced BrdU labeled cells in different regions of the CNS of 4I larvae ($p \leq 0.05$), except in brain (vehicle 246 ± 14 to hormone 198 ± 26) where the decrease was not significant

(Table 5; Fig. 24). FX treatment resulted in significant decrease in neurogenesis by as much as 50% decrease in number of BrdU positive cells in SEG (46 ± 7 to 21 ± 3), 45% in T_1 (64 ± 6 to 36 ± 6), T_2 (105 ± 5 to 47 ± 2), Ab_2 (105 ± 12 to 58 ± 10) and Ab_3 (67 ± 3 to 36 ± 2), 40% in T_3 (105 ± 7 to 65 ± 6) and Ab_7 (122 ± 6 to 73 ± 6), 65% in Ab_1 (115 ± 16 to 40 ± 9), 75% in Ab_4 (72 ± 7 to 17 ± 1), 60% in Ab_5 (87 ± 4 to 34 ± 1) and 25% in Ab_6 (88 ± 2 to 65 ± 5) ($p \leq 0.05$) (Table 5; Fig. 24).

In 5EI, FX treatment resulted in 1.5 fold increase in neurogenesis in brain (196 ± 14 to 293 ± 12), almost a 2-fold increase in SEG (41 ± 3 to 95 ± 2), T_1 (106 ± 12 to 189 ± 8) and Ab_4 (48 ± 3 to 93 ± 3), but a 60% decrease in neurogenesis was observed in T_3 as compared to the vehicle treatment (93 ± 3 to 36 ± 4) ($p \leq 0.05$). There was no change in neurogenesis counts in Ab_2 (58 ± 2 to 61 ± 3), Ab_3 (43 ± 3 to 46 ± 6) and Ab_5 (Fig. 24). Interestingly, no neurogenesis was observed upon vehicle treatment in T_2 and Ab_1 but FX resulted in neurogenesis in T_2 (81 ± 7) and Ab_1 (62 ± 3) ($p \leq 0.05$). However, FX treatment did not induce any neurogenesis in Ab_6 and Ab_7 (Table 5; Fig. 24).

In 5LI, FX treatment decreased neurogenesis by as much as 45% in SEG (80 ± 5 to 45 ± 7), Ab_2 (33 ± 1 to 18 ± 1) and Ab_3 (44 ± 4 to 25 ±2), 50% in T_1 (101 ± 13 to 53 ± 7), 65% in T_2 (61 ± 3 to 22 ± 2) and 55% in Ab_4 (55 ± 5 to 24 ± 5). FX treatment resulted in significantly increased neurogenesis by 1.25 fold in brain (369 ± 9 to 463 ± 13) and Ab_6 (43 ± 3 to 53 ± 1), and 1.4 fold in Ab_7 (78 ± 6 to 110 ± 2) ($p \leq 0.05$); no change was observed in BrdU counts in T_3 (60 ± 11 to 42 ± 5), Ab_1 (33 ± 4 to 26 ± 5) and Ab_5 (44 ± 5 to 42 ± 6) (Table 5; Fig. 24).

In EP, FX treatment resulted in significant decrease in neurogenesis by as much as 30% in brain (597 ± 24 to 408 ± 14), while neurogenesis showed a robust 4-fold increase in T_2 (43 ± 4 to 164 ± 9), 3 fold in T_3 (71 ± 7 to 224 ± 13), 1.8 fold in Ab_1 (120 ± 15 to 224 ± 9), 1.5 fold in Ab_2 (142 ± 7 to 214 ± 10) and 1.3 fold in Ab_5 (139 ± 10 to 184 ± 12) ($p \leq 0.05$). FX treatment did not have any affect on neurogenesis counts in SEG (196 ± 13 to 161 ± 16), T_1 (144 ± 6 to 172 ± 10), Ab_3 (148 ± 18 to 173 ± 15), Ab_4 (127 ± 12 to 156 ± 14), Ab_6 (202 ± 19 to 236 ± 9) and Ab_7 (248 ± 16 to 263 ± 8) (Table 5; Fig. 24).

(b) Effect of 20E on Neurogenesis

Neurogenesis was significantly increased upon treatment with 20E in CNS of 4I by 1.2 fold in SEG (176 ± 5 to 214 ± 13) and T_3 (144 ± 2 to 167 ± 7), 1.4 fold in Ab_1 (99 ± 5 to 138 ± 11) and 2 fold in Ab_2 (75 ± 2 to 142 ± 7), but decreased by 26% in T_1 (139 ± 10 to 103 ± 5), 40% in T_2 (147 ± 2 to 88 ± 6) and Ab_4 (65 ± 2 to 39 ± 4), and 50% in Ab_7 (189 ± 6 to 96 ± 4) ($p \leq 0.05$), while no changes were observed in brain (356 ± 13 to 321 ± 31), Ab_3 (75 ± 7 to 97 ± 15), Ab_5 (84 ± 3 to 71 ± 8) and Ab_6 (53 ± 4 to 51 ± 4) (Table 6; Fig. 25).

In 5EI, significant increase in BrdU counts were observed by as much as 1.5 fold in brain (167 ± 3 to 252 ± 17), 3.5 fold in SEG (38 ± 5 to 134 ± 6), 2.7 fold in T_1 (73 ± 5 to 199 ± 15), 2 fold in T_3 (34 ± 3 to 70 ± 7), Ab_1 (40 ± 5 to 88 ± 4) and Ab_2 (60 ± 3 to 135 ± 3), and 2.4 fold in Ab_3 (43 ± 4 to 109 ± 4) ($p \leq 0.05$), while no changes in BrdU counts were observed in Ab_5 (41 ± 6 to 49 ± 5) (Table 6; Fig. 25). However, 20E treatment resulted in neurogenesis in T_2 (90 ± 2), Ab_4 (71 ± 5), Ab_6 (58 ± 3) and Ab_7 (100 ± 12) (Fig. 25) ($p \leq 0.05$) where as neurogenesis was absent in control insects.

In 5LI, 20E treatment increased neurogenesis counts in the entire CNS: 1.6 fold in brain (344 ± 15 to 606 ± 40) and Ab_5 (81 ± 6 to 135 ± 7), 2 fold in SEG (63 ± 6 to 122 ± 15), Ab_1 (108 ± 12 to 198 ± 9), Ab_3 (78 ±3 to 158 ± 4) and Ab_7 (166 ± 8 to 349 ± 4), 2.6 fold in T_1 (53 ± 5 to 137 ± 6) and T_2 (50 ± 5 to 132 ± 9), 3.2 fold in T_3 (62 ± 8 to 201 ± 6), 2.5 fold in Ab_2 (72 ± 11 to 178 ± 3) and Ab_4 (78 ± 4 to 191 ± 7), and 4 fold in Ab_6 (24 ± 2 to 104 ± 9) (Table 6; Fig. 25) ($p \leq 0.05$).

In EP upon 20E treatment neurogenesis increased by 1.3 fold in brain (712 ± 29 to 946 ± 17), but decreased by more than 60% in SEG (245 ± 4 to 93 ± 3), 55% in T_1 (291 ± 8 to 129 ± 4), 35% in T_2 (247 ± 3 to 162 ± 4) and Ab_6 (267 ± 6 to 177 ± 3), 40% in Ab_3 (260 ± 6 to 160 ± 5), 30 % in Ab_4 (228 ± 6 to 159 ± 3) ($p \leq 0.05$). The neurogenesis was not affected significantly by 20E treatment in T_3 (158 ± 4 to 154 ± 4), Ab_1 (112 ± 8 to 108 ± 5), Ab_2 (99 ± 3 to 100 ± 6), Ab_5 (216 ± 3 to 208 ± 4) and Ab_7 (400 ± 10 to 418 ± 7) (Table 6; Fig. 25).

(ii). Effect of developmental hormones on PCD

In the present study, both FX and 20E caused region specific changes in apoptotic cell counts (TUNEL) in EP only. However, cell death was not detectable in 4I, 5EI and 5LI upon treatment with either hormones or their vehicle controls.

(a) Effect of FX on PCD

FX treatment significantly increased cell death in EP by about 1.5 fold in SEG (197 ± 7 to 290 ± 27), T_1 (170 ± 23 to 272 ± 10) and Ab_6 (73 ± 6 to 117 ± 16), 1.2 fold in Ab_4 (121 ± 5 to 150 ± 8) and Ab_7 (193 ± 15 to 247 ± 6), and 2 fold in Ab_5 (67 ± 15 to 126 ± 5) ($p \leq 0.05$), while the counts did not change significantly in other regions of the CNS including brain (488 ± 33 to 676 ± 77), T_2 (128 ± 11 to 107 ± 7), T_3 (132 ± 5 to 142 ± 12), Ab_1 (152 ± 17 to 96 ± 18), Ab_2 (95 ± 7 to 100 ± 14) and Ab_3 (112 ± 7 to 138 ± 15) (Table 7; Fig. 26).

(b) Effect of 20E on PCD

Treatment with 20E significantly increased cell death in EP by 1.1 fold in brain (658 ± 7 to 699 ± 12), 1.3 fold in T_2 (153 ± 5 to 203 ± 8), 1.7 fold in Ab_3 (82 ± 5 to 143 ± 3) and Ab_6 (82 ± 3 to 147 ± 4), and 2 fold in Ab_7 (203 ± 9 to 384 ± 9). 20E treatment significantly decreased cell death by 30% in Ab_4 (267 ± 8 to 183 ± 3) and Ab_5 (243 ± 3 to 173 ± 4) ($p \leq 0.05$), while in other regions including SEG (180 ± 10 to 176 ± 9), T_1 (112 ± 4 to 101 ± 6), T_3 (123 ± 3 to 131 ± 5), Ab_1 (144 ± 4 to 144 ± 6) and Ab_2 (107 ± 3 to 106 ± 5) was not affected (Table 7; Fig. 27).

Table 5: Effect of Fenoxycarb on Neurogenesis in CNS of *B. mori*

Developmental Stages	4I		5EI		5LI		EP	
	Control	FX	Control	FX	Control	FX	Control	FX
Brain	246 ± 14	198 ± 26	196 ± 14	293 ± 12*	369 ± 9	463 ± 13*	597 ± 24	408 ± 14*
SEG	46 ± 7	21 ± 3*	41 ± 3	95 ± 2*	80 ± 5	45 ± 7*	196 ± 13	161 ± 16
T_1	64 ± 6	36 ± 6*	106 ± 12	189 ± 8*	101 ± 13	53 ± 7*	144 ± 6	172 ± 10
T_2	105 ± 5	47 ±2*	0	81 ± 7*	61 ± 3	22 ± 2*	43 ± 4	164 ± 9*
T_3	105 ± 7	65 ± 6*	93 ± 3	36 ± 4*	60 ± 11	42 ± 5	71 ± 7	224 ± 13*
Ab_1	115 ± 16	40 ± 9*	0	62 ± 3*	33 ± 4	26 ± 5	120 ± 15	224 ± 9*
Ab_2	105 ± 12	58 ± 10*	58 ± 2	61 ± 3	33 ± 1	18 ± 1*	142 ± 7	214 ± 10*
Ab_3	67 ± 3	36 ± 2*	43 ± 3	46 ± 6	44 ±4	25 ± 2*	148 ± 18	173 ± 15
Ab_4	72 ± 7	17 ± 1*	48 ± 3	93 ± 3*	55 ± 5	23 ± 5*	127 ± 12	156 ± 14
Ab_5	87 ± 4	34 ±1*	54 ± 5	52 ± 3	44 ± 5	42 ± 6	139 ± 10	184 ± 12*
Ab_6	88 ± 2	65 ± 5*	0	0	43 ± 3	53 ± 1*	202 ± 19	236 ± 9
Ab_7	122 ± 6	73 ± 6*	0	0	78 ± 6	110 ± 2*	248 ± 16	263 ± 8

Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis were observed in the CNS of *B. mori* in 4I, 5EI, 5LI and EP. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant changes in number of BrdU positive cells upon FX treatment as compared with vehicle controls (Student's t-test; $p \leq 0.05$).

Table 6: Effect of 20E on Neurogenesis in CNS of *B. mori*

Developmental Stages	4I		5EI		5LI		EP	
	Control	20E	Control	20E	Control	20E	Control	20E
Brain	356 ± 13	321 ± 31	167 ± 3	252 ± 17*	344 ± 15	606 ± 40*	712 ± 29	946 ± 17*
SEG	176 ± 5	214 ± 13*	38 ± 5	134 ± 6*	63 ± 6	122 ± 15*	245 ± 4	93 ± 3*
T_1	139 ± 10	103 ± 5*	73 ± 5	199 ± 15*	53 ± 5	137 ± 6*	291 ± 8	129 ± 4*
T_2	147 ± 2	88 ± 6*	0	90 ± 2*	50 ± 5	132 ± 9*	247 ± 3	162 ± 4*
T_3	144 ± 2	167 ± 7*	34 ± 3	70 ± 7*	62 ± 8	201 ± 6*	158 ± 4	154 ± 4
Ab_1	99 ± 5	138 ± 11*	40 ± 5	88 ± 4*	108 ± 12	198 ± 9*	112 ± 8	108 ± 5
Ab_2	75 ± 2	142 ± 7*	60 ± 3	135 ± 3*	72 ± 11	178 ± 3*	99 ± 3	100 ± 6
Ab_3	75 ± 7	97 ± 15	43 ± 4	109 ± 4*	78 ± 3	158 ± 4*	260 ± 6	160 ± 5*
Ab_4	65 ± 2	39 ± 4*	0	71 ± 5*	78 ± 4	191 ± 7*	228 ± 6	159 ± 3*
Ab_5	84 ± 3	71 ± 8	41 ± 6	49 ± 5	81 ± 6	135 ± 7*	216 ± 3	208 ± 4
Ab_6	53 ± 4	51 ± 4	0	58 ± 3*	24 ± 2	104 ± 9*	267 ± 6	177 ± 3*
Ab_7	189 ± 6	96 ± 4*	0	100 ± 12*	166 ± 8	349 ± 4*	400 ± 10	418 ± 7

Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis were observed in the CNS of *B. mori* in 4I, 5EI, 5LI and EP. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant changes in number of BrdU positive cells upon 20E treatment as compared with vehicle controls (Student's t-test; $p \leq 0.05$).

Table 7: Effect of FX and 20E on PCD in the CNS of *B. mori*

Developmental Stages	EP		EP	
	Control	FX	Control	20E
Brain	488 ± 33	676 ± 77	658 ± 7	699 ± 12*
SEG	197 ± 7	290 ± 27*	180 ± 10	176 ± 9
T_1	170 ± 23	272 ± 10*	112 ± 4	101 ± 6
T_2	128 ± 11	107 ± 7	153 ± 5	203 ± 8*
T_3	132 ± 5	142 ± 12	123 ± 3	131 ± 5
Ab_1	152 ± 17	96 ± 18	144 ± 4	144 ± 6
Ab_2	95 ± 7	100 ± 14	107 ± 3	106 ± 5
Ab_3	112 ± 7	138 ± 15	82 ± 5	143 ± 3*
Ab_4	121 ± 5	150 ± 8*	267 ± 8	183 ± 2*
Ab_5	67 ± 15	126 ± 5*	243 ± 3	173 ± 4*
Ab_6	73 ± 6	117 ± 16*	82 ± 3	147 ± 4*
Ab_7	193 ± 15	247 ± 6*	203 ± 9	384 ± 9*

Region-specific changes in PCD were observed in the CNS of *B. mori*. FX and 20E treatment did not induce any cell death in the CNS of 4I, 5EI and 5LI. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant changes in number of TUNEL positive cells upon 20E treatment as compared with vehicle control (Student's t-test; $p \leq 0.05$).

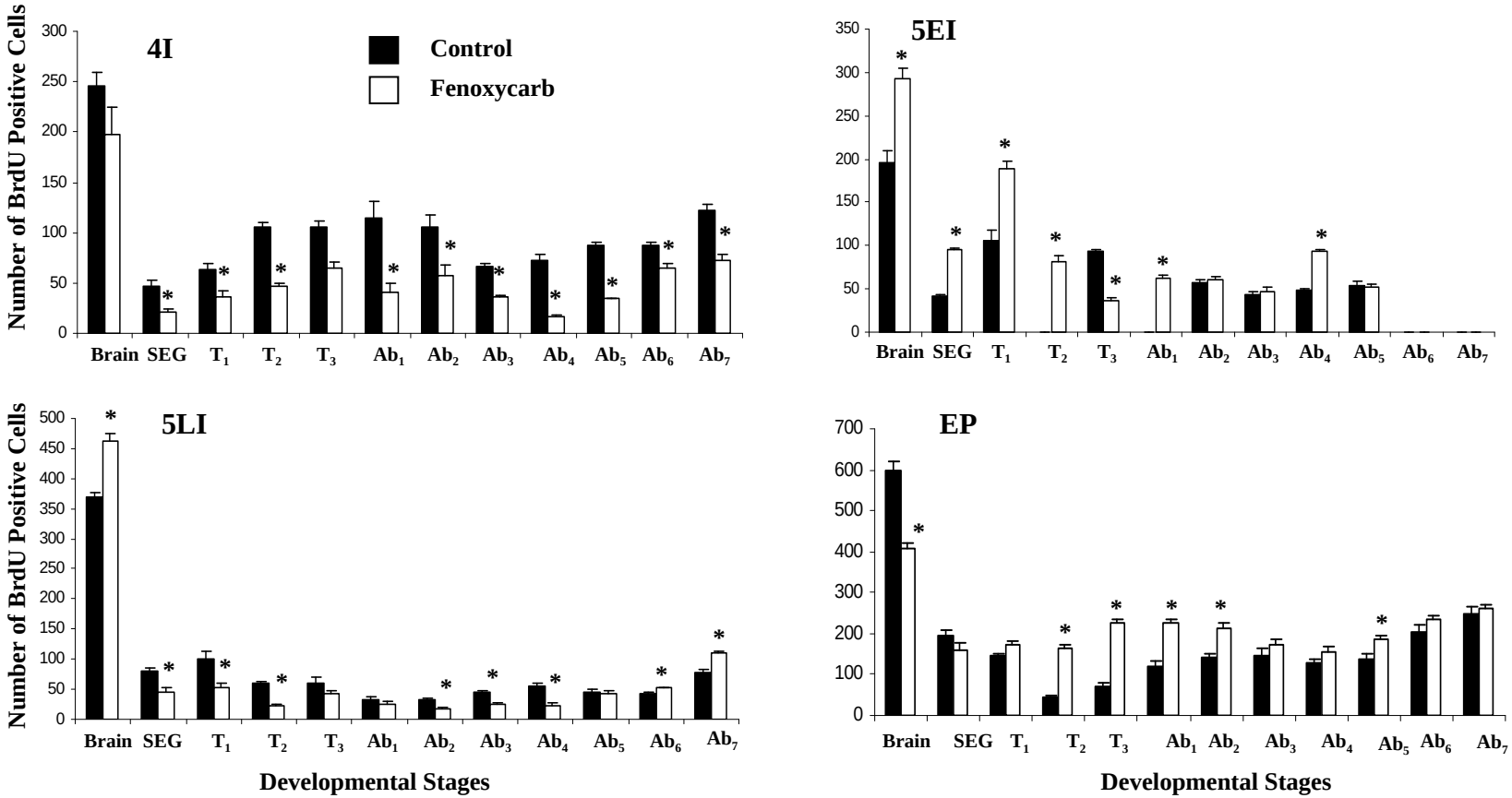


Figure 24: Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis upon treatment with FX. FX treatment significant reduced neurogenesis in the entire CNS in 4I. In 5EI, neurogenesis increased in brain, SEG, T_1, T_2, Ab_1 and Ab_4, but reduced in T_3. In 5LI neurogenesis increased in brain, Ab_6 and Ab_7, but reduced in SEG, T_1, T_2, Ab_2, Ab_3 and Ab_4. In EP neurogenesis increased in T_2, T_3, Ab_1, Ab_2 and Ab_5, but reduced in Brain. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant changes between hormone and vehicle treatment (Student's t- test; $p \leq 0.05$).

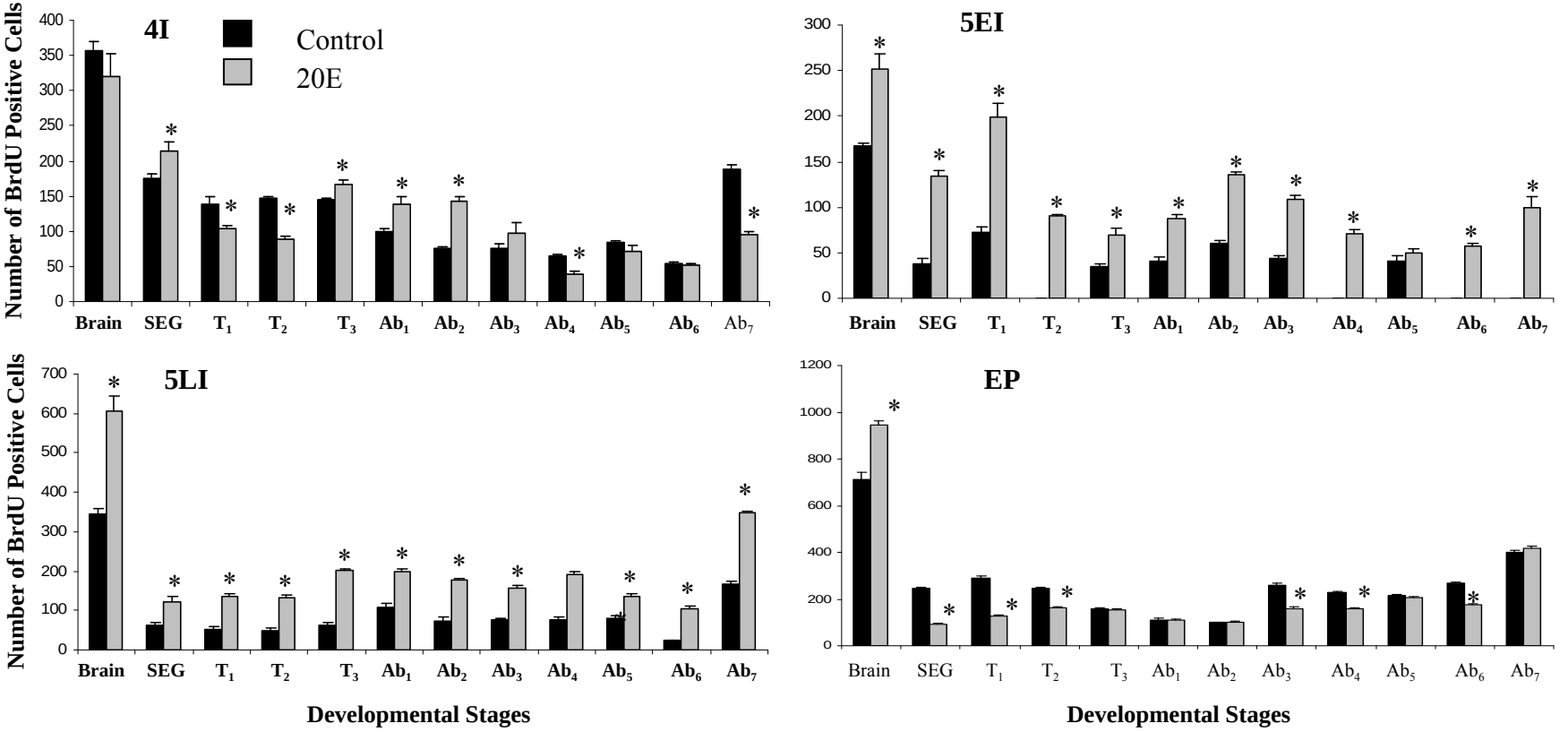


Figure 25: Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis upon treatment with 20E. Neurogenesis increased in 4I in SEG, T_3, Ab_1 and Ab_2 but reduced in T_1, T_2, Ab_4 and Ab_7. 20E treatment significant increased neurogenesis in the entire CNS in 5EI as well as 5LI. In EP, neurogenesis increased in brain, but reduced in SEG, T_1, T_2, Ab_3, Ab_4 and Ab_6. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant changes between hormone and vehicle treatment (Student's t-test; $p \leq 0.05$).

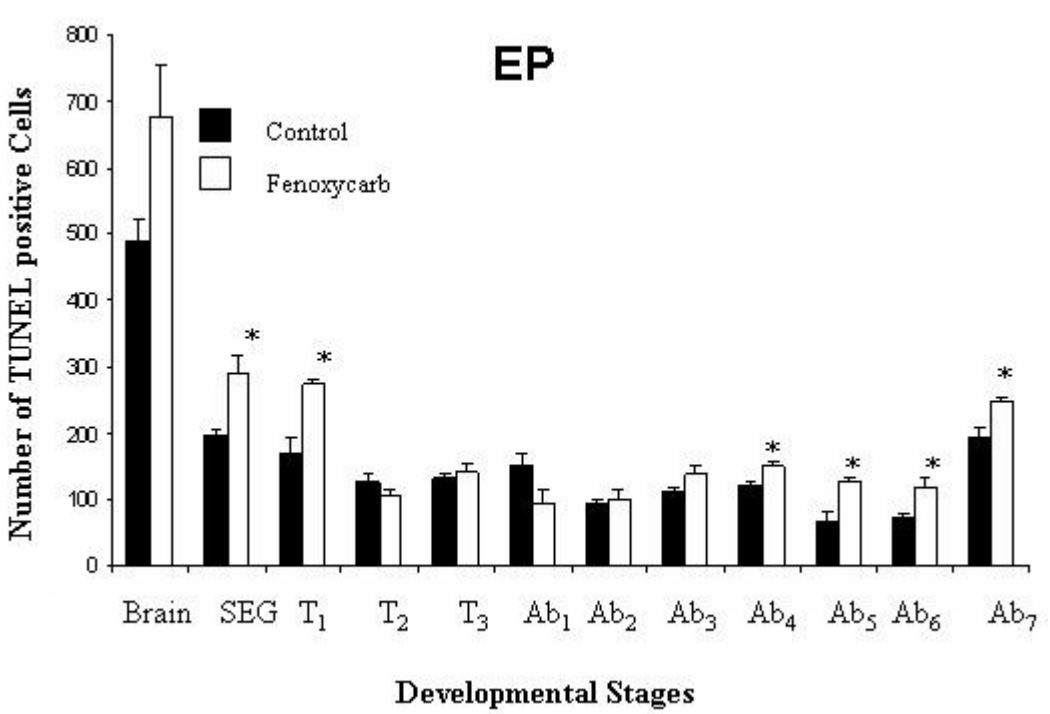


Figure 26: Region-specific changes in cell death as a result of FX treatment. Cell death increased in SEG, T_1, Ab_4, Ab_5, Ab_6 and Ab_7, but in the other ganglia the changes were not significant. No cell death was detected in the 4I, 5MI and 5LI upon treatment with vehicle or the hormone. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant changes between hormone and vehicle treatment (Student's t- test; $p \leq 0.05$).

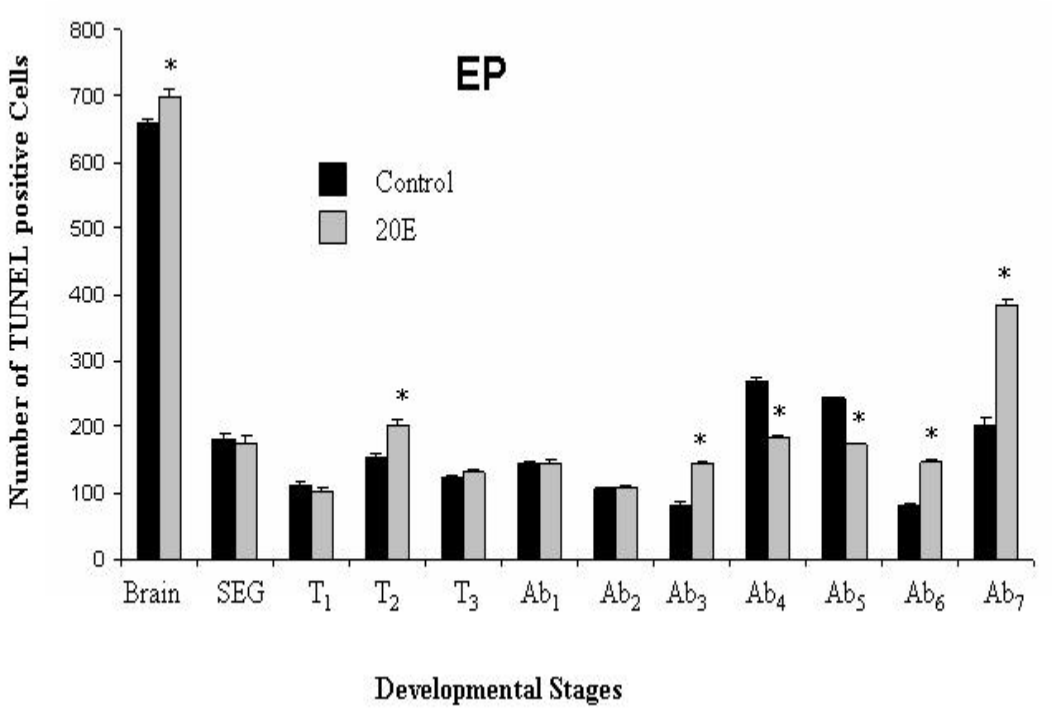


Figure 27: Region-specific changes in cell death induced by treatment with 20E. Cell death increased in brain, T_2, Ab_3, Ab_6 and Ab_7, but decreased in Ab_4 and Ab_5. No cell death was detected in the 4I, 5MI and 5LI upon treatment with vehicle or the hormone. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant changes between hormone and vehicle treatments (Student's t- test; $p \leq 0.05$).

IV. Discussion

(i). Effect of 20E and FX on neurogenesis

Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis were observed in the CNS of *B. mori* upon treatment with the ecdysteroid (20E) and the JH analogue (FX). In some ganglia, both hormones had similar effects on neurogenesis or cell death, while in other ganglia, the effects were hormone-specific. For example neither FX nor 20E treatment results in any significant changes in neurogenesis in the brain of 4I. In 5EI and 5LI both FX and 20E treatment resulted in significant increase in neurogenesis in brain. FX decreased neurogenesis in brain in EP, but 20E showed an opposite effect.

Neurogenesis in SEG increased in 5EI upon treatment with either of the hormones, but FX treatment resulted in a decrease in 4I and 5LI, while 20E caused an increase in the same stages. FX treatment did not produce any significant change in neurogenesis in SEG EP, while 20E treatment resulted in decreased in neurogenesis.

In the thoracic ganglia (T_1, T_2 and T_3) of 4I, treatment with either FX or 20E resulted in decrease in neurogenesis, except in T_3, in which 20E treatment caused an increase. FX and 20E treatment increased neurogenesis in T_1 in 5EI, while these resulted in neurogenesis in T_2 where it was absent in controls. In T_3 of 5EI, the hormones had contrasting effects on neurogenesis, where FX treatment reduced neurogenesis, while 20E treatment increased it. In 5LI, 20E treatment reduced BrdU counts in all thoracic ganglia, while FX reduced the counts in T_1 and T_2 only. FX did not alter neurogenesis counts in T_3 of 5LI. FX treatment increased neurogenesis in T_2 and T_3 of EP, while no changes were observed in T_1. However, 20E treatment reduced neurogenesis in T_1 and T_2 in EP, but did not alter it in T_3.

FX treatment reduced neurogenesis in all the abdominal ganglia (Ab_1 to Ab_7) of 4I. 20E similarly reduced neurogenesis in Ab_4 and Ab_7 in 4I, but increased neurogenesis in Ab_1 and Ab_2, while no changes were observed in neurogenesis in Ab_3, Ab_5 and Ab_6. FX treatment resulted in neurogenesis in Ab_1 of 5EI where it was absent in controls, while it increased in Ab_4. No changes were observed in neurogenesis upon FX treatment in Ab_2, Ab_3 and Ab_5, while neurogenesis was not detected in Ab_6 and Ab_7. 20E treatment increased neurogenesis in Ab_1, Ab_2 and Ab_3 of 5EI, while it resulted in neurogenesis in Ab_4, Ab_6 and Ab_7 where neurogenesis was absent in controls; however it did not affect

neurogenesis counts in Ab_5. In 5LI, FX reduced neurogenesis in Ab_2, Ab_3 and Ab_4, but increased it in Ab_6 and Ab_7, while it did not affect the counts in Ab_1 and Ab_5. However, 20E increased neurogenesis in all the abdominal ganglia of 5LI. FX increased neurogenesis in Ab_1, Ab_2 and Ab_5 of EP, while it did not affect neurogenesis levels in other abdominal ganglia. 20E reduced neurogenesis in Ab_3, Ab_4 and Ab_6 of EP, while it did not affect neurogenesis in other abdominal ganglia. Interestingly, FX and 20E treatment had little effect on neurogenesis on Ab_5, where FX treatment reduced neurogenesis in 4I, while decreased it in EP; however, 20E treatment increased neurogenesis in Ab_5 in 5LI, while it did not show any effect in other stages.

In the present study using *B. mori* as a model we found that 20E caused stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis in brain and all ganglia of the CNS during different developmental stages which have not been reported earlier. 20E treatment resulted in increase in neurogenesis in brain in EP which is in agreement with earlier reports that moderate levels of 20E stimulate proliferation in resting neuroblasts in differentiating optic lobes of *M. sexta* pupae (Champlin and Truman, 1998b). But 20E appears to influence neurogenesis in species-specific manner as it inhibits mitotic activity of neuronal precursors in the developing MB in the pupal stages of honeybee (Malun *et al*., 2003).

In present study, FX treatment resulted in increased proliferating potential in the entire CNS of the last instar larvae (5EI and 5LI). Our results in *B. mori* are in agreement with earlier reports that higher JH titers are required to maintain proliferation of neuroblasts in the brain of the late feeding phase (last instar larva) of honey bee (Vitt and Hartfelder, 1998), where low mitotic activity correlates with low JH titer (Rachinsky *et al*., 1990).

(ii). Effect of 20E and FX on Cell Death

Stage-specific and region-specific changes in cell death as detected by TUNEL assay were observed in the CNS of *B. mori* upon treatment with the ecdysteroid, 20E and the JH analogue.

In present study, we report that cell death in brain was increased slightly upon treatment with 20E. There was no significant change in cell death counts in T_3, Ab_1 and

Ab_2, which specifically are destined to undergo ganglionic fusion by the mid pupa (MP); however, Ab_6 and Ab_7 which do fuse in MP, show higher cell death upon treatment with 20E. It has been reported that supernumerary adult specific neuron precursors undergo PCD upon exposure with high ecdysteroids levels in prepupal and pupal stages (Truman *et al*., 1994). Exogenous application of 20E accelerates demise of nuclear material from muscles of the adult (Hegstrom and Truman, 1996) as well as muscles and motoneurons of larvae (Weeks and Truman, 1985) in the *M. sexta*. High levels of 20E have also been reported to increase apoptosis in the optic lobes of *M. sexta* pupa (Champlin and Truman, 1998a).

FX treatment significantly increased PCD in EP in SEG, T_1, Ab_4, Ab_5, Ab_6 and Ab_7. It showed an antagonistic activity to 20E in Ab_4 and Ab_5 regions only in which PCD is decreased upon 20E treatment. Recent reports have demonstrated this effect on fat body destruction during metamorphosis in *D. melanogaster* (Liu *et al*., 2009).

Chapter 4

Role of Serotonin in CNS remodeling during PED

Contents

I. Introduction

Postembryonic development (PED) in holometabolous insects involves major modifications in the CNS including neurogenesis, cell death and remodeling of existing larval neurons such that larval behaviors are replaced by the adult behavior (for review: Tissot and Stocker, 2000). Apart from developmental changes in the neuronal architecture, major biochemical changes could also involve intrinsic changes in the amount of neurotransmitter within neural networks and in some cases alteration of neurotransmitter phenotype itself (Witten and Truman, 1991).

Biogenic amines (BAs) such as serotonin, octopamine and dopamine play important roles in the insect CNS as neurotransmitters, neuromodulators and neurohormones, influencing the expression of different sets of behaviors during PED in holometabolous insects such as the bertha armyworm *Mamestra configurata* (Bodnaryk, 1980), *A. mellifera* (Wagener-Hulme *et al*., 1999), *M. sexta* (Homberg and Hildebrand, 1989), *D. melanogaster* (Monastirioti, 1999) etc.

In Lepidopteran insects highly coordinated changes occur in the biosynthesis, release and inactivation of prothoracicotrophic hormones (PTTH) (Bollenbacher and Granger, 1985), ecdysteroids and JH (Baker *et al*., 1987). These hormonal changes are necessary for larval-pupal metamorphosis. The BAs could be playing a major role in hormonal regulation of metamorphic events, as their presence has been reported in the insect brain, corpora allata (CA) and corpora cardiaca (CC) in many insect species including *S. gregaria*, *P. americana* (Evans, 1978), *L. migratoria*, (David and Lafon-Cazal, 1979), *D. punctata* (Thompson *et al*., 1990), *M. sexta* (Krueger *et al*., 1990) etc. Mesce (2002) reported that ecdysteroids also modulate the BAs: serotonin, octopamine and dopamine in *M. sexta* through feedback mechanisms.

Alterations in the type of major aminergic neurotransmitter have been reported in the brain of developing honeybee. Taylor *et al*., (1992) reported an increase in serotonin levels in honeybee brain upon adult emergence, but the levels remain relatively constant throughout the adulthood; on the other hand dopamine levels were not significantly different between the late pupa and newly emerged adults, but increased significantly during adult behavioral development. Such plasticity in neurotransmitter expression has been observed even in case of peptidergic neurons in the hawk moth *M. sexta* (Mcgraw *et*

al., 1998). The lateral neurosecretory cells in this insect primarily express cardioacceleratory peptide 2 (CAP2) during embryonic and larval stages. However, during metamorphosis they begin producing the peptide hormone, bursicon, which is responsible for cuticular sclerotization (Tublitz and Loi, 1993). Developmental changes in BAs have been reported in many insects including *L. gregaria* (Rogers *et al*., 2004), *B. mori* (Takeda *et al*., 1991; Hirashima *et al*., 1999), *M. sexta* (Geng *et al*., 1993) etc.

(i). Metabolism of Serotonin in Insects

Serotonin (5-hydroxytryptamine, 5-HT) in invertebrates is synthesized in the interneurons from the essential amino acid tryptophan (Livingstone and Tempel, 1983; Osborne and Neuhoff, 1974). Tryptophan is taken up in serotonergic neurons and converted to 5-hydroxytryptophan (5-HTP) by tryptophan hydroxylase. 5-HTP is then decarboxylated into serotonin (5-hydroxytryptamine, 5-HT) by 5-HTP decarboxylase (Siegel, *et al*., 1998). Tryptophan hydroxylase occurs in two isoforms in insects (Coleman and Neckameyer, 2005). *Drosophila* tryptophan hydroxylase (DTRH) is primarily expressed in neurons, and shares significant homology with mammalian neuronal TPH2 (Walther *et al*., 2003; Coleman and Neckameyer, 2005). *Drosophila* tryptophan-phenylalanine hydroxylase (DTPH) has a dual role in hydroxylating tryptophan as well as phenyalanine (Neckameyer *et al*., 2007) plays a crucial role in peripheral functions and expression, and is homologous to TPH1 in mammalian systems.

In *D. melanogaster*, the DTPH gene itself has two alternative transcripts that are expressed differentially during PED. The DTPH mRNA type I appear throughout PED, while DTPH mRNA type II levels are scarce in first or second larval instars but are not detectable in 2 or 3-day-old pupae (Ruiz-Vázquez *et al*., 1996).

The pathway for inactivation of 5-HT is not clear, as the activity of monoamine oxidase is very low in insect nervous system (Sloley, 2004)). In insects 5-HT is metabolized by either N-acetylation as in *D. melanogaster* (Dewhurst *et al.,* 1972), *A. mellifera* (Evans and Fox, 1975), *L. migratoria* (Hayashi *et al.,* 1977) or by sulphate conjugation in the mosquito *Aedes togoi* (Khoo and Wong, 1993).

In insects 5-HT exerts its action through its receptors. In *Drosophila* four 5-HT receptors have been identified: d5-HT_{1A}, d5-HT_{1b}, d5-HT_2 and d5-HT_7 (Witz *et al*., 1990;

Saudou *et al*., 1992; Colas *et al*., 1995), all of which are G-protein coupled receptors sharing significant sequence similarities with their mammalian counterparts. The d5-HT_{1A} receptor has been implicated in regulating sleep-wake cycle, as the mutant flies have short-fragmented sleep (Yuan *et al*., 2006). On the other hand d5-HT receptor functions in circadian response to light (Yuan *et al*., 2005). 5-HT receptors have been identified in Lepidopteran insects such as *M. sexta* (Dacks *et al*., 2006), *B. mori* and *H. virescens* (von Nickisch-Rosenegk *et al*., 1996).

(ii). Serotonin Functions in Insect Physiology

Serotonin affects a number of physiological processes. 5-HT was suggested to inhibit neurosecretory activity of brain during early days of diapause induction and high 5-HT levels are required for maintenance of diapause in *P. brassicae* pupa (Puiroux *et al*., 1990). 5-HT stimulates release of JH from the corpora allata of honey bee worker larvae regulating caste production (Rachinsky, 1994). It could be involved in release of PTTH from neurosecretory cells in the brain of silkworm pupae (Aizono *et al*., 1997). 5-HT modulates circadian rhythmicity of insect behaviors (Jagota and Habibulla, 1992a; Cymborowski, 1998) mediated via inhibitory affect on brain neuroseceretory cells, which control PED (Muszyńska-Pytel and Cymborowski, 1978). 5-HT has been shown to regulate sensitivity of photoreceptors between day and night (Cuttle *et al*., 1995). It acts as a circadian modulator of olfactory sensitivity (Gatellier *et al*., 2004). An increase in brain 5-HT levels increases aggression, whereas its depletion results in decreased aggression in insects (Libersat and Pflueger, 2004).

(iii). Morphoregulatory actions of Serotonin on Insect Growth and Development

Detection of 5-HT in the neurons of *D. melanogaster* (Lundell and Hirsh, 1994) and its presence in outgrowing neurites indicates its involvement in the neuronal circuits as a neurotransmitter as well as in developmental functions. 5-HT may also regulate neural outgrowth during insect development as it was shown in *Ddc* mutant *D. melanogaster* unable to synthesize 5-HT (Budnik *et al*., 1989) that the branching pattern of peripheral 5-HT containing fibers innervating the gut show a 2-fold increase in the extent of branching as compared to the wild type. Growth enhancement of antennal lobe

neurons of *M. sexta* in vitro (Mercer *et al*., 1996) also suggests its role as a morphogen (Butkevich, *et al*., 2003). Postembryonic developmental changes in 5-HT levels are known to modulate serotonin varicosity densities in the fly CNS; exposure of serotonergic neurons to 5-HT in younger larvae increases serotonin varicosity, while in the older larvae it decreases (Sykesa and Condron, 2005).

Serotonergic neurons are important regulators of growth in insects, since disturbances in serotonergic function slow larval growth (Vallés and White, 1986). Kaplan *et al*., (2008) reported that the levels of 5-HT per body weight were increased by around 50% in nucleostemin 3 (NS3) mutants and showed that serotonergic neurons control insect growth through regulation of insulin secretion from the insulin producing cells (IPCs). Serotonin immunoreactive (5-HTi) neurons occur in relatively small numbers in the CNS of insects (Beltz and Kravitz, 1983; Elofsson, 1983). 5-HT immunoreactivity (5-HTi) patterns greatly vary in different insect species (Klemm, 1976). For instance the highly developed mushroom bodies in bees and ants possess extensive and complex 5-HTi innervation patterns as compared to the relatively simpler mushroom bodies of flies where only scarce immunoreactivity occurs in the calyx and peduncle.

In this chapter we studied the role of serotonin during neurometamorphosis:

i. Changes in the levels of serotonin (5-HT) and its major metabolite, 5-hydroxyindole acetic acid (5-HIAA) during PED
ii. The effect of Fenoxycarb, (FX) on 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels
iii. The effect of 20E on 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels

II. Materials and Methods

(i). General Methodologies for Maintaining B. mori

As discussed in Chapter 1 (Page No. 51)

(ii). Fenoxycarb Treatment

FX treatment was done as discussed in 3rd chapter (Page No. 92).

(iii). Ecdysone Treatment

20E treatment was done as discussed in 3rd chapter (Page No. 93).

(iv). Sample Preparation

CNS was pooled in each stage 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A, till 10 mg weight as mentioned in Chapter 1 (Page No. 52) and 5% homogenates were prepared in 0.1 N perchloric acid containing 1 mM sodium bisulfite. The tissue lysates were centrifuged at 12,800 g to remove tissue debris and filtered with 0.2 µ syringe filters before injecting into chromatographic system (Waters Alliance System) with EC detector. C-18 reversed phase silica column was used for chromatographic separation and the samples were eluted using 10% methanol containing 0.1 M citric acid, 0.1 M sodium acetate, 50 mg/L EDTA at pH 4.1. The stock solutions of 5-HT and 5-HIAA standards were prepared in 0.1 N perchloric acid at a concentration of 1 mg/ml and stored at -20 °C. The daily working standards were prepared by diluting the stock solutions in 0.1 N perchloric acid. Linear standard curves were obtained by diluting the standards in the range of 1 ng to 20 ng. The standard retention time was found to be 5.8 min for 5-HT and 9.5 min for 5-HIAA. Concentrations of 5-HT and 5-HIAA in the tissue homogenates were determined by comparing with the peak area obtained with the standards (Fig. 28) (Jagota and Reddy, 2007). All samples were collected between 9 AM to 11 AM.

(v). Statistical Analysis

Data for developmental changes in 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels were analyzed by One-way ANOVA followed by a post hoc Duncan's multiple range test**.** Effect of FX and 20E on 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels was studied by performing Students t-test. All statistical tests were performed with SigmaStat™ (Jandel Scientific). Each value was mean ± SE (n = 4) ($p_a \leq 0.05$, $p_b \leq 0.05$, $p_c \leq 0.05$, $p_d \leq 0.05$, $p_e \leq 0.05$, $p_f \leq 0.05$, $p_g \leq 0.05$ and $p_h \leq 0.05$, where a, b, c, d, e, f, g and h refer to comparisons with 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A respectively).

III. Results

(i). Developmental Changes in levels of 5-HT and 5-HIAA

Both 5-HT (13.7 ± 1.63) and 5-HIAA (45.6 ± 10.2) µmol/g protein levels were highest in 4I (Table 8; Fig. 29 (i)) as compared to all other developmental stages studied ($p_{b\text{-}h} \leq 0.05$). There was almost 9-fold decrease in the levels of both 5-HT (1.4 ± 0.3) and

5-HIAA (5 ± 1.2) µmol/g protein upon larval-larval transformation from 4I to 5EI (Fig. 29 (i)) ($p_a \leq 0.05$). The 5-HT levels in 5EI (1.4 ± 0.3), 5MI (1.05 ± 0.3) and 5LI (1.34 ± 0.3) µmol/g protein and 5-HIAA levels in 5EI (5 ± 1.2), 5MI (4.5 ± 2.6) and 5LI (12.5 ± 3.6) µmol/g protein did not show any significant changes (Fig. 29 (i)). During larval-pupal transformation, almost 4 fold increase in 5-HT (5.4 ± 1.3) µmol/g protein levels were observed in EP as compared to 5LI ($p_d \leq 0.05$), while the levels of 5-HIAA (12.65 ± 3) µmol/g protein were not significantly different between 5LI and EP (Table 8; Fig. 29 (i)). During pupal development from EP to MP, almost 6 fold decrease in the levels of both 5-HT (88 ± 5) and 5-HIAA (2.1 ± 0.6) µmol/g protein ($p_e \leq 0.05$) was observed, followed by a robust 10 and 14 fold increase in 5-HT (8.4 ± 0.09) and 5-HIAA (27.7 ± 0.8) µmol/g protein ($p_f \leq 0.05$) levels respectively during development from MP to LP (Table 8; Fig. 29 (i)). Following adult emergence, we found no significant changes in 5-HT levels (7 ± 1.3) µmol/g protein, while those of 5-HIAA decreased by 5-folds (5.7 ± 0.9) µmol/g protein as compared to LP ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 8; Fig. 29 (i)).

5-HT/5-HIAA ratio (Jagota and Habibulla, 1992a) was calculated for each of the developmental stages (Table 8; Fig. 29 (ii)). Even though the levels of 5-HT and 5-HIAA were highest in 4I ($p_{b-h} \leq 0.05$) as compared to all other stages studied, the 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio was not significantly different between 4I (0.32 ± 0.03), 5EI (0.28 ± 0.04) and 5MI (0.49 ± 0.18). A significant decrease in the 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio was observed in 5LI (0.11 ± 0.01) as compared to 5MI ($p_c \leq 0.05$), indicating high conversion of 5-HT to 5-HIAA during 5LI (Table 8; Fig 29 (ii)). During larval pupal transformation, there was a 4 fold increase in 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio in EP (0.45 ± 0.06) as compared to 5LI ($p_d \leq 0.05$). 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio showed no significant changes throughout the pupal development, EP (0.45 ± 0.06), MP (0.5 ± 0.1) and LP (0.3 ± 0.07). 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio again increased 4-fold during transformation from LP to A (1.22 ± 0.03) ($p_g \leq 0.05$) (Table 8; Fig. 29 (ii)).

(ii). Effect of FX on 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels

We found that FX treatment resulted in a robust 14 fold increase in levels 5-HT (0.063 ± 0.006 to 0.9 ± 0.16 µmol/g protein) and a significant 1.16 fold increase in levels of 5-HIAA (4.8 ± 0.25 to 5.95 ± 0.17 µmol/g protein) in 4I as compared to controls ($p \leq 0.05$) (Table 9; Fig. 30 (i)). However, in 5EI and 5LI FX treatment did not result in any

significant changes in the levels of both compounds (Table 9; Fig. 20 (i)). In 5EI, 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels in control group were 0.1 ± 0.03 and 7.2 ± 1.2 µmol/g protein respectively, while in FX treated insects, the 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels were 0.28 ± 0.1 and 11.3 ± 2.1 µmol/g protein respectively. In 5LI, 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels in control group were 0.56 ± 0.26 and 15 ± 4.4 µmol/g protein respectively, while in FX treated insects, the 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels were 0.18 ± 0.06 and 9.8 ± 3.1 µmol/g protein. In EP, FX treatment resulted in 45% decrease in 5-HT levels (0.97 ± 0.11 to 0.52 ± 0.06 µmol/g protein) ($p \leq 0.05$), while 5-HIAA levels were not affected (3.7 ± 0.4 to 2.8 ± 0.4 µmol/g protein) (Table 9; Fig. 30 (i)).

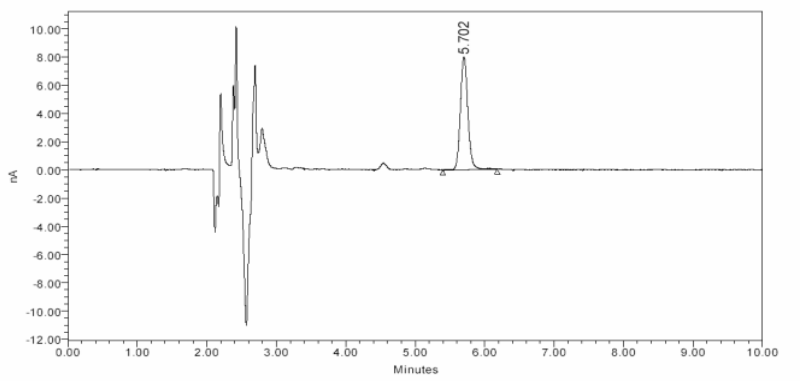
5-HT/5-HIAA ratio was robustly increased by as much as 9-folds in 4I (0.013 ± 0.0007 to 0.151 ± 0.024) upon FX treatment ($p \leq 0.05$) (Table 9; Fig. 30 (ii)). 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios were not affected in 5EI (0.014 ± 0.002 to 0.023 ± 0.002) and 5LI (0.03 ± 0.01 to 0.02 ± 0.002) upon FX treatment but decreased by 25% in EP (0.265 ± 0.024 to 0.197 to 0.024) ($p \leq 0.05$) (Table 9; Fig. 30 (ii)).

(iii). Effect of 20E on 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels

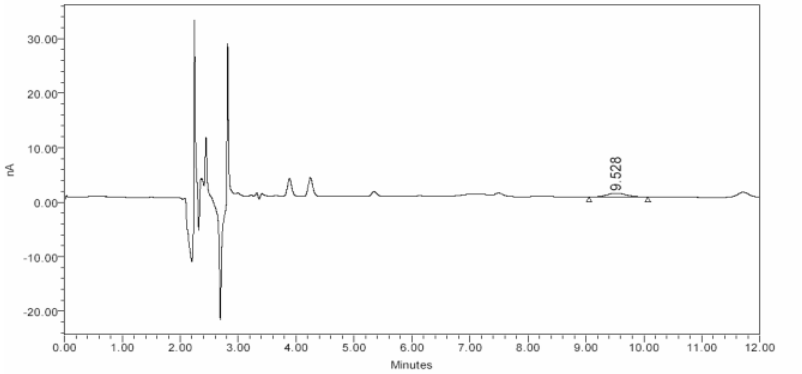
20E treatment resulted in 80% decrease in 5-HT levels (0.17 ± 0.06) µmol/g protein in 4I as compared to control treated insects (0.8 ± 0.14) µmol/g protein ($p \leq 0.05$) (Table 10; Fig. 31 (i)), while the levels were not significantly altered in 5EI (0.25 ± 0.07 to 0.3 ± 0.1), 5LI (0.15 ± 0.01 to 0.25 ± 0.1) and EP (4.2 ± 0.9 to 3.4 ± 0.5 µmol/g protein). 5-HIAA levels were significantly elevated by 6-folds as compared to control treatment in 5LI (2.5 ± 0.2 to 12.8 ± 1.4 µmol/g protein) ($p \leq 0.05$) (Table 10; Fig. 31 (i)), while in 4I (6.7 ± 0.5 to 6.9 ± 0.5), 5EI (14.4 ± 3.2 to 10 ± 1) and EP (20 ± 4.7 to 12.2 ± 0.5 µmol/g protein). 5-HIAA levels did not show any changes upon 20E treatment (Table 10; Fig. 31 (i)).

5-HT/5-HIAA ratio was also significantly decreased upon treatment with 20E in 4I as compared to ratio in control treated insects (0.114 ± 0.01 to 0.023 ± 0.007) ($p \leq 0.05$) (Table 10; Fig. 31 (ii)), while in 5EI (0.017 ± 0.001 to 0.028 ± 0.008), 5LI (0.062 ± 0.003 to 0.02 ± 0.005) and EP (0.21 ± 0.02 to 0.28 ± 0.03), there were no significant changes in 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios upon 20E treatment (Table 10; Fig. 31 (ii)).

i. 5-HT peak occurs at 5.8 minutes



ii. 5-HIAA peak occurs at 9.5 minutes



iii. 5-HT and 5-HIAA peaks in EP

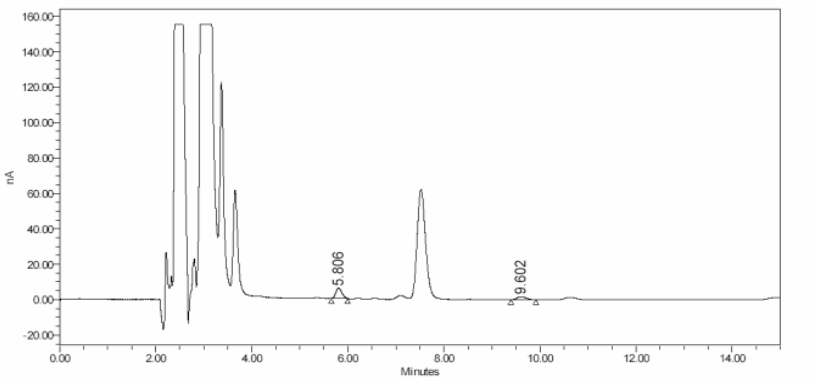


Figure 28: Standards of (i) serotonin (5-HT) and (ii) its metabolite (5-HIAA) detected in Waters Alliance HPLC-ECD at different times of elution from reverse phased columns. Figure (iii) shows both 5-HT and 5-HIAA detected in the same sample from the CNS in early pupa (EP).

Table 8: Changes 5-HT and its metabolite 5-HIAA in CNS of *B. mori* during PED.

Developmental Stages	5-HT (µmol/g Protein)	5-HIAA (µmol/g Protein)	5-HT/5-HIAA Ratio
4I	13.7±1.63 $^{b\text{-}h}$	45.6 ± 10.2 $^{b\text{-}h}$	0.32 ± 0.03 ^{h}
5EI	1.4 ± 0.3 ^{a,e,g,h}	5 ± 1.2 ^{a,g}	0.28 ± 0.04^{h}
5MI	1.05 ± 0.3 ^{a,e,g,h}	4.5 ± 2.6 ^{a,g}	0.49 ± 0.18^{d,h}
5LI	1.34 ± 0.3 ^{a,e,g,h}	12.5 ± 3.6 ^{a,g}	0.11 ± 0.01$^{d\text{-}f,\,h}$
EP	5.4 ± 1.3 $^{a\text{-}d,f,g}$	12.6 ± 3 ^{a,g}	0.45 ± 0.06^{d,h}
MP	0.9 ± 0.05 ^{a,e,g,h}	2.1 ± 0.6 ^{a,g}	0.50 ± 0.10^{d,h}
LP	8.4 ± 0.09 $^{a\text{-}f}$	27.7 ± 0.8 $^{a\text{-}f,h}$	0.30 ± 0.07^{h}
A	7 ± 1.3 $^{a\text{-}d,f}$	5.7 ± 0.9 ^{a,g}	1.22 ± 0.03$^{a\text{-}g}$

Both 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels were maximum in CNS of 4I, and minimum in MP. Upon adult emergence 5-HT levels did not vary significantly between LP and A, but the 5-HIAA levels were significantly reduced. 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio was lowest in the CNS of 5LI, but highest in 1 day old adult. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). $p_a \leq 0.05$, $p_b \leq 0.05$, $p_c \leq 0.05$, $p_d \leq 0.05$, $p_e \leq 0.05$, $p_f \leq 0.05$, $p_g \leq 0.05$ and $p_h \leq 0.05$, where a, b, c, d, e, f, g and h are the same as in Table 1.

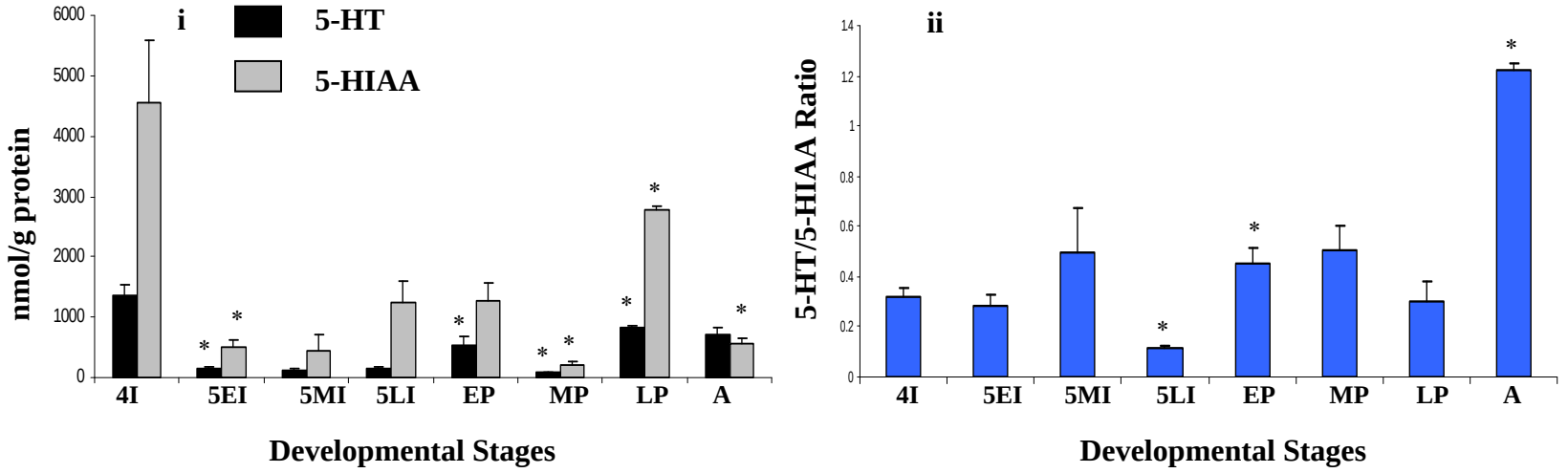


Figure 29 (i) Postembryonic developmental changes in the levels of serotonin (5-HT) and its metabolite 5-hydroxyindole acetic acid (5-HIAA). (ii) 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios during PED. Different developmental stages were studied including 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A. Both 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels were maximum in CNS of 4I and minimum in MP. 5-HT levels did not vary significantly between LP and A, but the 5-HIAA levels were significantly reduced in A as compared with LP. 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio was lowest in the CNS of 5LI, but highest in 1 day old adult. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant difference with the previous developmental stage ($p \leq 0.05$) .

Table 9: Effect of FX on 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels in the CNS of *B. mori*

Developmental Stages	5-HT (µmol/g protein)		5-HIAA (µmol/g protein)		5-HT/5-HIAA Ratio	5-HT/5-HIAA Ratio
	Control	FX	Control	FX	Control	FX
4I	0.063 ± 0.006	0.9 ± 0.16*	4.8 ± 0.25	5.95 ± 0.17*	0.013 ± 0.001	0.15 ± 0.02*
5EI	0.1 ± 0.03	0.28 ± 0.1	7.2 ± 1.2	11.3 ± 2.1	0.014 ± 0.002	0.023 ± 0.002
5LI	0.56 ± 0.26	0.18 ± 0.06	15 ± 4.4	9.8 ± 3.1	0.03 ± 0.01	0.02 ± 0.002
EP	0.97 ± 0.11	0.52 ± 0.06*	3.7 ± 0.4	2.8 ± 0.4	0.265 ± 0.02	0.197 ± 0.02*

FX treatment affected the levels of 5-HT and 5-HIAA in a stage specific manner. It increased 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels in 4I, but reduced 5-HT levels alone in EP. 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios were significantly increased in 4I, but reduced in EP. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant difference with control treatment (Student's t-test; $p \leq 0.05$).

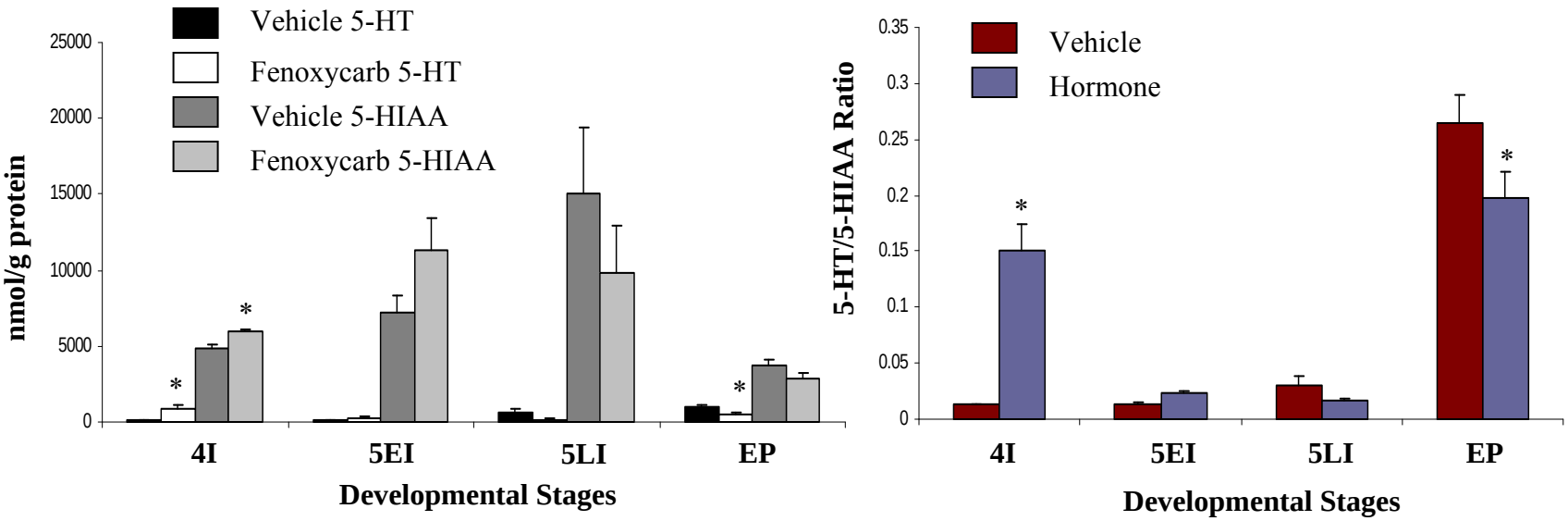


Figure 30: (i) Effect of FX on postembryonic developmental changes in the levels of serotonin (5-HT) and its metabolite (5-HIAA) in distinct developmental stages including 4I, 5EI, 5LI and EP. (ii) 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios in the CNS of FX treated insects during PED. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant differences upon control treatment (Student's t-test; $p \leq 0.05$).

Table 10: Effect of 20E on 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels in the CNS of *B. mori*

Developmental Stages	5-HT (µmol/g protein)		5-HIAA (µmol/g protein)		5-HT/5-HIAA ratio	
	Control	20E	Control	20E	Control	20E
4I	0.8 ± 0.14	0.17 ± 0.06*	6.7 ± 0.5	6.9 ± 0.5	0.114 ± 0.01	0.023 ± 0.007*
5EI	0.25 ± 0.07	0.3 ± 0.1	14.4 ± 3.2	10 ± 1	0.017 ± 0.001	0.028 ± 0.008
5LI	0.15 ± 0.01	0.25 ± 0.1	2.5 ± 0.2	12.8 ± 1.4*	0.062 ± 0.003	0.02 ± 0.005
EP	4.2 ± 0.9	3.4 ± 0.5	20 ± 4.7	12.2 ± 0.5	0.21 ± 0.02	0.28 ± 0.034

20E treatment affected the levels of 5-HT and 5-HIAA in a stage specific manner. It decreased 5-HT in 4I, increased 5-HIAA levels alone in 5LI. 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio was significantly decreased in 4I, but the effects were not significant in 5EI, 5LI and EP. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant difference with control treatment (Student's t-test; $p \leq 0.05$).

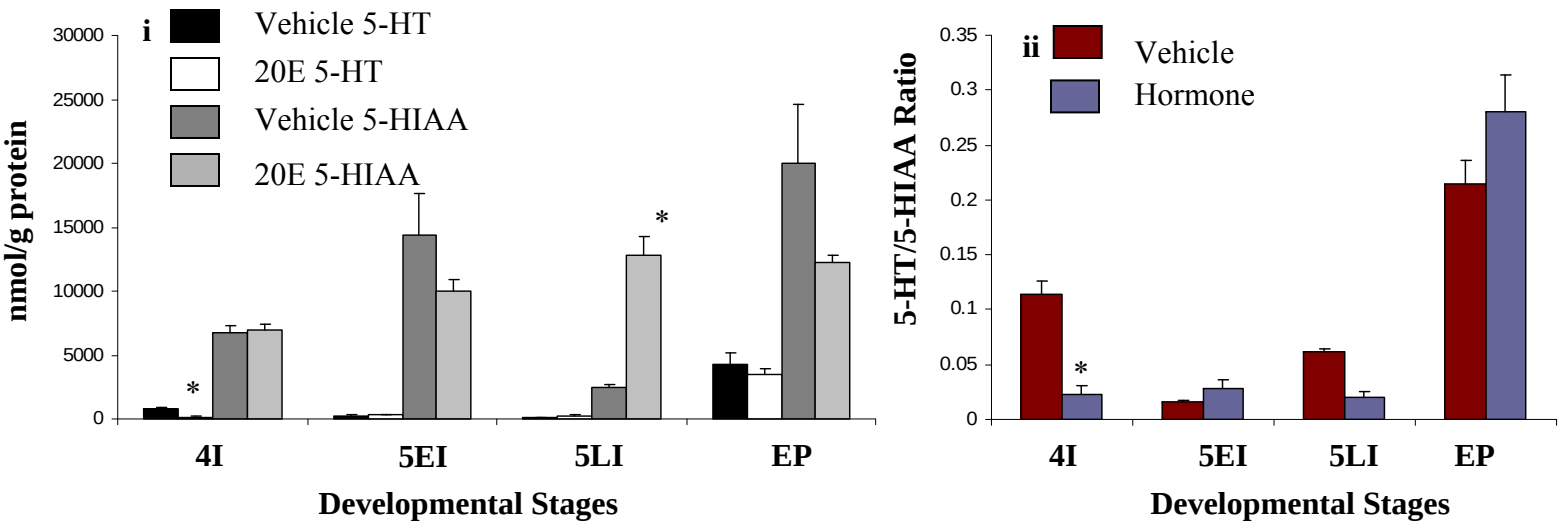


Figure 31: (i) Effect of 20E on postembryonic developmental changes in the levels of serotonin (5-HT) and its metabolite (5-HIAA) in distinct developmental stages including 4I, 5EI, 5LI and EP. (ii) 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios in the CNS of 20E treated insects during PED. Each value is Mean ± SE (n = 4). * indicates significant differences with control treatment (Student's t-test; $p \leq 0.05$).

IV. Discussion

(i). Developmental Neurotransmitter Plasticity

In present study we have detected 5-HT and its metabolite 5-HIAA from homogenates of entire CNS. We report here that both 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels were highest in 4I, but their levels were reduced robustly in the 5EI. Moreover we found that both 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels did not vary significantly throughout the progressive period during 5th instar. 5-HT levels increased robustly from 5LI to EP, while no significant changes were observed in the levels of 5-HIAA. The levels of both the metabolites decreased 6 folds from EP to MP, followed by 10-fold increase in LP. In adults, only 5-HIAA levels decreased significantly, while no changes were observed in 5-HT levels. There are very few reports on the levels of 5-HT and 5-HIAA in the complete CNS of any insect. Studies in the blow fly *Calliphora erythrocephala* have shown that 5-HT levels are lower in larvae, than in the adult (Nässel and Laxmyr, 1983). Cantera and Carlberg (1988) demonstrated that 5-HT levels in *C. erythrocephala* increase gradually in last instar larvae and peak at the end of larval development when the larva is about to transform to pupa; the levels robustly decrease in early pupa, peak during the mid pupa, and again decrease in the late pupal stage 2-days prior to adult eclosion; following this 5-HT levels increase in the adults. Region-specific changes in 5-HT were reported in CNS of *B. mori* (Takeda *et al*., 1991), in which they found that 5-HT in brain increases progressively from early 4I to late 4I, it increases progressively from 5EI to 5LI, but decreases in post-spinning stage. 5-HT in SEG was not detectable in early 4I and post-spinning stage, but increased progressively during the 5EI to 5LI. 5-HIAA was detected in only the SEG of 4I, but not in 5th instar and post-spinning stage (Takeda *et al*., 1991). Cantera and Carlberg (1988) also could not detect 5-HIAA in the CNS of larval or adult *C. erythrocephala*. In honey bee brains Taylor *et al*., (1992) reported a dramatic rise in 5-HT levels following adult emergence.

5-HT/5-HIAA ratio during PED has not been reported in CNS of holometabolous insects so far. In the present study we report that 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio in the CNS of *B. mori* does not vary significantly between 4I, 5EI, 5MI, EP, MP and LP, but the ratio is lowest in 5LI and highest in the newly emerged adults. Interestingly the ratio significantly increases during larval-pupal and pupal-adult transformation. According to some earlier reports insect CNS possesses very low monoamine oxidase (MAO) activity (Colhoun, 1967; Evans and Fox, 1975), which is responsible for conversion of 5-HT to 5-HIAA. It has been suggested

that 5-HT is metabolized by N-acetylation (Evans, 1980; Sloley, 2004). We did not study MAO activity in the CNS of *B. mori*, but with stage-specific variations in the levels of 5-HT and 5-HIAA, our study suggests that monoaminergic systems could be playing a major role in serotonin metabolism the insect CNS. Low 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio in the 5LI could be indicative of high MAO activity and hence high conversion of 5-HT to 5-HIAA. High 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio in adult CNS is indicative for low 5-HT to 5-HIAA conversion and could be due to reduced MAO activity.

(ii). Effect of developmental hormones (JH and 20E) on 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels

In present study, we report for the first time stage-specific effects of the JHA FX and 20E on the levels of 5-HT and its major metabolite, 5-HIAA in the CNS of *B. mori*. FX treatment to 4I resulted in 14-folds increase in 5-HT, while the increase in 5-HIAA, though statistically significant, was only 1.2-fold as compared to the vehicle controls. FX treatment did not induce any significant alterations in 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels in 5EI or 5LI. In EP we observed a significant reduction in 5-HT levels upon FX treatment, while the 5-HIAA levels were not affected significantly. 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio increased robustly by more than 7-folds in 4I, while in EP, it significantly reduced by 20%. Treatment of 4I larvae with 20E resulted in 80% decrease in 5-HT levels, while there were no changes in the levels of 5-HIAA. In 5EI, 5LI and EP, 20E treatment did not induce any variations in 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels, except in 5LI where 5-HIAA levels showed a robust 4.5-fold increase.

Changes in 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels upon treatment during PED with the insect developmental hormones JH and 20E have not been reported earlier. However, synthesis and degradation of other BAs have been shown to be regulated by the JH (Rauschenbach *et al*., 2004) and the ecdysteroids (Lehman, 2000; Gruntenko *et al*., 2005).

Changes in BAs upon hormone treatment appear to be stage specific. In our study the JH analog, FX, induced increase in 5-HT in CNS of 4I, while 20E treatment results in tremendous decrease. On the other hand FX treatment significantly reduced 5-HT levels in EP, whereas 20E treatment did not result in any change. Further work has to be done to study if the developmental hormones have any dose-dependent effects on the CNS neurotransmitter changes.

Conclusion

Conclusion

The economically important holometabolous Lepidopteran insect, the silkworm, (*Bombyx mori*) passes through 4 distinct stages in its entire life-cycle: egg, larva, pupa and adult. Extensive behavioral transformations are observed in *B. mori* during postembryonic development (PED). During the larval period it passes through 5 distinct larval stages (instars) during which it feeds voraciously on fresh mulberry leaves (*Morus alba*) and exhibits larval-specific behaviors such as crawling, defensive thrashing and molting. The larval period is mainly a dedicated growth phase during PED. The adult phase is mainly responsible for reproduction and egg laying and has well developed histological apparatus for walking and flight mechanisms as well as reproduction and egg laying. This distinct set of behaviors during the larval and adult period imposes many demands on the nervous system and as a result, the larval CNS is significantly different in organization as compared to adult CNS. This creates an overall need for characteristic changes in the nervous system which is remodeled during the resting pupal period, where 'neurometamorphosis' events are prominent

During neurometamorphosis many processes occur at both cellular and tissue level within the CNS. The cellular events in the CNS during metamorphosis include neurogenesis, cell death and remodeling of larval neurons to perform new functions in the adult (for review: Tissot and Stocker, 2000). At the histological levels, the CNS is extensively reorganized and some sets of ganglia undergo fusion to form larger compound ganglia for higher complex functions such as locomotion and reproduction. The larval CNS consists of brain (supraesophageal ganglion), subesophageal ganglion (SEG), three thoracic and seven abdominal ganglia. During larval-pupal transformation i.e. from 5LI to EP, there is decrease in the length of the CNS due to shortening of the interganglionic connectives. During progression from EP to MP, T_3 fuses with Ab_1 and Ab_2 in the anterior region of the CNS, while Ab_6 fuses with Ab_7 in the posterior region. During progression from MP to LP, T_2 fuses with $T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ to form compound ganglion 1. The fused Ab_{6-7} ganglion is called as the compound ganglion 2. However, no more ganglionic fusion of CNS reorganization occur in the CNS during adult Eclosion i.e., from LP to A. Finally, the adult CNS consists of brain, SEG, T_1, compound ganglion 1

($T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$), three individual abdominal ganglia (Ab_3, Ab_4 amd Ab_5) and the compound ganglion 2 (Ab_{6-7}).

The extensive reorganization of the CNS has been implicated in behavioral plasticity observed in holometabolous insect. This could also be a result of changes in neuronal population during PED. In *B. mori*, we found that there is a continuous increase in the numbers of neurons in different stages including 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A. In brain, we observed almost a 7 fold increase in neuronal counts in A as compared to 4I, while in the other ganglia of the CNS only a 2-4 fold increase was observed. This indicates a continuous addition of adult-specific neurons during the larval and the pupal stages. The total neuronal population of the CNS showed a 3.5 fold increase in adult as compared to 4I.

DNA content estimates in the CNS revealed that there was no significant difference between 4I, 5EI, 5MI and 5LI larvae. However the DNA levels continuously increase following larval-pupal transformation till adult eclosion. Interestingly DNA content was observed to be 3.5 fold higher in the adult as compared to 4I, the same fold difference coincident with that of neuronal population.

This net increase in neuronal population as well as DNA levels could be a result of neurogenesis as well as programmed neuronal death in addition to a certain population of neurons that persist during metamorphosis. These persistent neurons could be extensively remodeled losing their larval functional properties to perform novel functions in the adult CNS.

Neurogenesis studies with *in vitro* BrdU labeling method revealed that the rate of addition of neurons was not constant even though the neuronal populations showed a continuous increase throughout PED. Stage-specific and region-specific changes were observed in the number of BrdU positive cell counts. Neurogenesis was highest in the entire CNS during EP, but decreased gradually in the LP in all the ganglia except the brain. Interestingly we did not detect any BrdU positive cells in any part of the CNS of 1-day old adult *B. mori* which indicates absence of neurogenesis. We report that neurogenesis is absent in T_2, Ab_1, Ab_3, Ab_4, Ab_6 and Ab_7 ganglia in the 5EI, as well as T1 and Ab_6 of 5LI larvae. Gross neurogenesis among the larval stages appeared to be

higher in 4I as compared to 5EI, 5MI and 5LI, while during the pupal developmental period, neurogenesis was robust in EP as compared to MP and LP.

Cell death study using DNA fragmentation assay did not reveal oligonucleosomal DNA ladder formation on agarose gels. However, using Native PAGE Zymography deoxyribonuclease 1 levels were found to be higher in the larval stages as compared to the adult stages.

We studied cell death using more sensitive TUNEL assay and found that cell death was prominent throughout the pupal period as well as the adults, but was not detectable in the 4^{th} or 5^{th} instar larvae. Stage-specific and region-specific changes in the number of TUNEL positive nuclei were observed indicating that cell death doesn't occur in a uniform pattern during PED. In brain, T_1 and $T_2T_3Ab_1Ab_2$ ganglia, cell death increased during development from EP to MP, while no significant changes were observed in this period in SEG. However, in these ganglia, cell death decreased significantly from MP to LP and then increased robustly upon adult eclosion. In Ab_3 and Ab_4, the number of TUNEL positive cells decreased gradually during development from MP to LP and A. Cell death levels were constant throughout the pupa and adult in Ab_5. In Ab_{6-7}, cell death was highest in EP, decreased significantly in MP and then steadily increased till the adult. Gross cell death levels were not significantly different between EP, MP and A, but were lowest in the LP. We observed developmental changes in proteins involved in cell death: caspase 3, PARP-1 and cathepsin D. Their levels correlated with the TUNEL counts indicating their possible role in PCD in the CNS of *B. mori*.

Insect developmental hormones including ecdysteroids and juvenile hormones are known to regulate molting and metamorphosis in insect (Truman and Riddiford, 2002). In the present study, we used the JHA, Fenoxycarb and the ecdysteroid, 20-hydroxyecdysone (20E) to study their effects on neurogenesis and cell death during selected stages during PED including 4I, 5EI, 5LI and EP. Both the hormones induced stage-specific and region-specific changes on neurogenesis. Fenoxycarb treatment decreased neurogenesis in the entire CNS of 4I larvae while it induces differential changes on neurogenesis in the 5EI, 5LI and EP. 20E treatment resulted in significant increase in neurogenesis in 5EI and 5LI, while the effects were differential in 4I and EP.

Fenoxycarb treatment significantly increased PCD in EP, while 20E treatment induced differential changes. However, neither Fenoxycarb nor 20E treatment could induce any detectable PCD in the CNS of 4I, 5EI and 5LI larvae.

Serotonin is a biogenic amine which is known to play an important role as a neurotransmitter, neuromodulator and a neurohormone (Dacks *et al.*, 2006). Its role in inducing metamorphosis is well established in other invertebrates such as the molluscs. Further, its morphogenetic role in influencing embryonic as well as postnatal neurogenesis, cell death and neuronal remodeling in the CNS are well established in the higher vertebrates such as mammals. Postembryonic developmental changes in the levels of serotonin (5-HT) and its metabolite 5-hydroxyindoleacetic acid (5-HIAA) were studied in the CNS of *B. mori*, using reverse phase HPLC with electrochemical detection (Jagota and Reddy, 2007). 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels were highest in 4I, but significantly decreased by 10-folds during 5EI. The levels did not vary significantly between the 5EI, 5MI and 5LI, however, from 5LI to EP, 5-HT alone showed a significant 4-fold increase. During EP to MP, both 5-HT and 5-HIAA levels decreased by 6-folds, and during MP to LP showed a robust 10-fold increase in levels. During development from LP to adult, 5-HT levels did not vary significantly, but the 5-HIAA levels decreased almost 5-folds.

5-HT/5-HIAA ratios did not vary significantly between 4I, 5EI and 5MI, but decreased significantly in 5LI. The 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio increased significantly in EP, but was consistent during the pupal development. 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio significantly increased during LP to adult.

Fenoxycarb treatment significantly increased 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio in 4I, but had an opposite affect during the EP. It did not result in any significant change in the levels of 5-HT or 5-HIAA in 5EI and 5LI. However, 20E treatment significantly reduced 5-HT/5-HIAA ratio in 4I, but it did not induce any alterations upon treatment of 5EI, 5LI and EP. High serotonin levels can be related to comparable higher neurogenesis levels in the 4I, neurogenesis as well as cell death in EP, while in the adult it could be mainly responsible for PCD (Fig. 32).

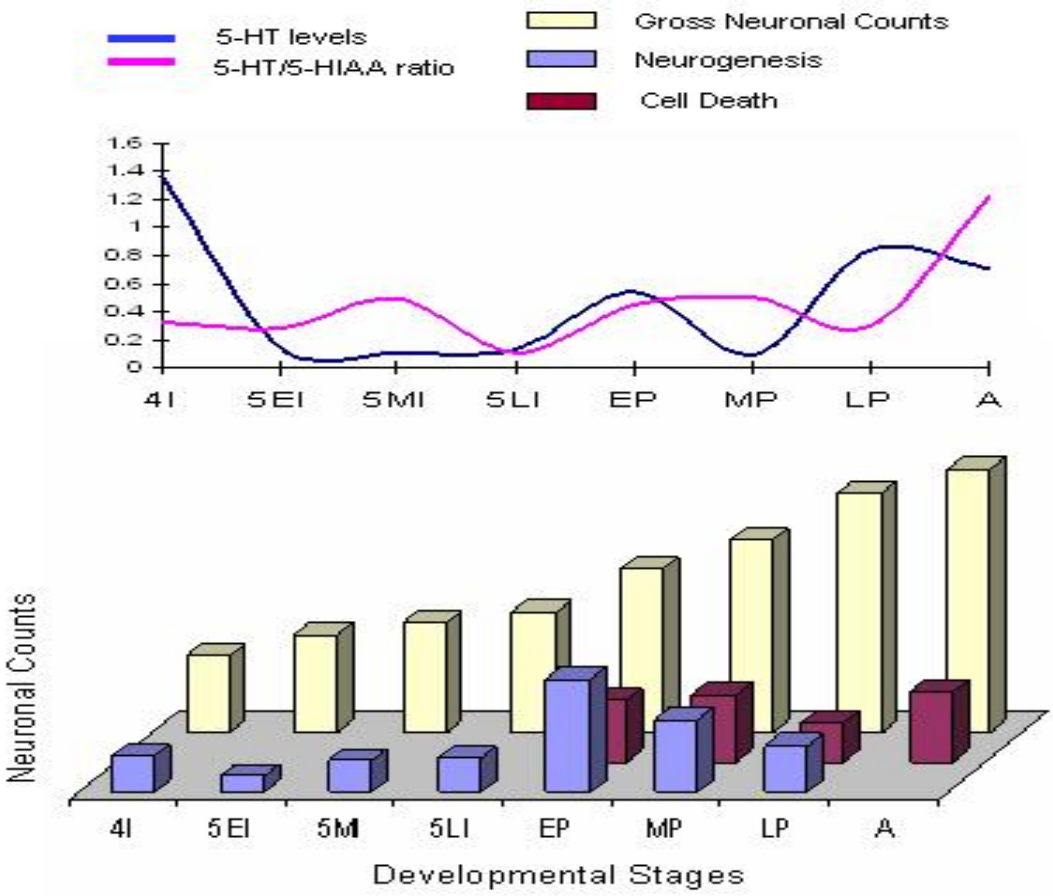


Figure 32: Serotonin levels correlate with extensive neurogenesis in 4I, neurogenesis and programmed cell death in EP, and PCD in the adult CNS.

Finally, we conclude that (i) in the larval stages neurogenesis is much higher than PCD; (ii) in EP, neurogenesis is greater than cell death; (iii) in MP and LP, neurogenesis levels are similar to that of PCD; (iv) in the adult CNS, neuronal cell death is much greater than neurogenesis. The high levels of serotonin observed in the present study during specific stages coincide with period of high ecdysteroids as well as high juvenile hormone.

References

Ables AZ and Nagubilli R (2010) Prevention, recognition, and management of serotonin syndrome. Am. Fam. Physician. 81: 1139-1142

Abrams JM (1999) An emerging blueprint for apoptosis in *Drosophila.* Trends Cell Biol. 9: 435-440

Adamo SA, Linn CE and Hoy RR (1995) The role of neurohormonal octopamine during 'fight or flight' behaviour in the field cricket *Gryllus bimaculatus*. J. Exp. Biol. 198: 1691-1700

Agrell I (1964) Physiological and biochemical changes during insect development. In *The Physiology of Insecta*. Ed. Rockstein M. (Academic Press, New York) Vol. 1: 91-148

Aizono Y, Endo Y, Sattelle DB and Shirai Y (1997) Prothoracicotropic hormone-producing neurosecretory cells in the silkworm, *Bombyx mori*, express a muscarinic acetylcholine receptor. Brain Res. 763: 131-136

Akai H (1984) The ultrastructure and functions of the silk gland cells of *Bombyx mori.* In *Insect ultrastructure* Eds. King RC and Akai H. (Plenum: New York) Vol. 2: 323–364

Altman JS and Bell EM (1973) A rapid method for the demonstration of nerve cell bodies in invertebrate central nervous systems. Brain Res. 63: 487-489

Altun A and Ugur-Altun B (2007) Melatonin: therapeutic and clinical utilization. Int. J. Clin. Pract. 61: 835-845

Ameisen JC (2004) Looking for death at the core of life in the light of evolution. Cell Death Differ. 11: 4-10

Amos TM, Gelman DB and Mesce KA (1996) Steroid hormone fluctuations regulate ganglionic fusion during metamorphosis of the moth *Manduca sexta*. J. Insect Physiol. 42: 579-591

Amos TM and Mesce KA (1994) Reorganization of the ventral nerve cord in the moth *Manduca sexta* (L.) (Lepidoptera : Sphingidae) Int. J. Insect Morphol. Embryol. 23: 21-37

Andrés AM, de Hemptinne C and Bertranpetit J (2007) Heterogeneous rate of protein evolution in serotonin genes. Mol. Biol. Evol. 24: 2707-2715

Arendt D, Denes AS, Jékely G and Tessmar-Raible K (2008) The evolution of nervous system centralization. Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. B. Biol. Sci. 363: 1523-1528

Armstrong JD, de Belle JS, Wang Z and Kaiser K (1998) Metamorphosis of the mushroom bodies; large-scale rearrangements of the neural substrates for associative learning and memory in *Drosophila*. Learn. Mem. 5: 102-114

Arya R and Lakhotia SC (2008) Hsp60D is essential for caspase-mediated induced apoptosis in Drosophila melanogaster. Cell Stress Chap. 13: 509-526

Ashhurst DE and Richards AG (1964) A study of the changes occurring in the connective tissue associated with the central nervous system during the pupal stage of the wax moth *Galleria mellonella*. J. Morphol. 114: 225-254

Atkinson BG (1994) Metamorphosis*:* Model systems for studying gene expression in postembryonic development. Dev. Genetics 15: 313-319

Awano T, Katz ML, O'Brien DP, Taylor JF, Evans J, Khan S, Sohar I, Lobel P and Johnson GS (2006) A mutation in the cathepsin D gene (CTSD) in American bulldogs with neuronal ceroid lipofuscinosis. Mol. Genet. Metab. 87: 341-348

Awasaki T, Tatsumi R, Takahashi K, Arai K, Nakanishi Y, Ueda R and Ito K (2006) Essential role of the apoptotic cell engulfment genes draper and ced-6 in programmed axon pruning during *Drosophila* metamorphosis. Neuron 50: 855-867

Baehrecke EH (2000) Steroid regulation of programmed cell death during *Drosophila* development. Cell Death Differ. 7: 1057-1062

Baker FC, Tsai LW, Reuter CC and Schooley DA (1987) *In vivo* fluctuation of JH, JH acid, ecdysteroid titer, and JH esterase activity, during development of fifth stadium *Manduca sexta*. Insect Biochem. 17: 989-996

Baker MW, Vohra MM and Croll RP (1993) Serotonin depletors, 5,7-dihydroxytryptamine and p-chlorophenylalanine, cause sprouting in the CNS of the adult snail. Brain Res. 623: 311-315

Baker N (2007) Patterning signals and proliferation in *Drosophila* imaginal discs. Curr. Opin. Genet. Devel. 17: 287-293

Baldwin D and Rudge S (1995) The role of serotonin in depression and anxiety. Int. Clin. Psychopharmacol. 9 Suppl 4: 41-45

Banasr M, Hery M, Printemps R and Daszuta A (2004) Serotonin-induced increases in adult cell proliferation and neurogenesis are mediated through different and common 5-HT receptor subtypes in the dentate gyrus and the subventricular zone. Neuropsychopharmacol. 29: 450-460

Bannigan JG (1987) Autoradiographic analysis of effects of 5-bromodeoxyuridine on neurogenesis in the chick embryo spinal cord. Brain Res. 433: 161-170

Bate CM (1976) Pioneer neurones in an insect embryo. Nature 260: 54-56

Bate M, Goodman CS and Spitzer NC (1981) Embryonic development of identified neurons: segment-specific differences in the H cell homologues. J. Neurosci. 1: 103-106

Bath KG and Lee FS (2010) Neurotrophic factor control of adult SVZ neurogenesis. Dev. Neurobiol. 70: 339-349

Bayline RJ, Khoo AB and Booker R (1998) Innervation regulates the metamorphic fates of larval abdominal muscles in the moth, *Manduca sexta*. Dev. Genes Evol. 208: 369-381

Beaulaton J and Lockshin RA (1977) Ultrastructural study of the normal degeneration of the intersegmental muscles of *Anthereae polyphemus* and *Manduca sexta* (Insecta, Lepidoptera) with particular reference of cellular autophagy. J. Morphol. 154: 39-57

Beltz BS and Kravitz EA (1983) Mapping of serotonin-like immunoreactivity in the lobster nervous system. J. Neurosci. 3:585-602

Bennett KL and Truman JW (1985) Steroid-dependent survival of identifiable neurons in cultured ganglia of the moth *Manduca sexta.* Science 229: 58- 60

Ben Rokia-Mille S, Tinette S, Engler G, Arthaud L, Tares S and Robichon A (2008) Continued neurogenesis in adult *Drosophila* as a mechanism for recruiting environmental cue-dependent variants. PLoS ONE 3: e2395

Benton JL, Goergen EM, Rogan SC and Beltz BS (2008) Hormonal and synaptic influences of serotonin on adult neurogenesis. Gen. Comp. Endocrinol. 158: 183-190

Bergot BJ, Jamieson GC, Ratcliff MA and Schooley DA (1980) JH zero: new naturally occurring juvenile hormone from developing embryos of the tobacco hornworm. Science 210: 336-338

Bernays EA (2001) Neural limitations in phytophagous insects: implications for diet breadth and evolution of host affiliation. Annu. Rev. Entomol. 46: 703-727

Berry DL and Baehrecke EH (2008) Autophagy functions in programmed cell death. Autophagy 4:359-360

Bieber M and Fuldner D (1979) Brain growth during the adult stage of a holometabolous insect. Naturwissenschaften. 66: 426-426

Bishop CD, Huggett MJ, Heyland A, Hodin J and Brandhorst BP (2006) Interspecific variation in metamorphic competence in marine invertebrates: the significance for comparative investigations into the timing of metamorphosis. Integ. Comp. Biol. 46: 662-682

Bodmer R, Carretto R and Jan YN (1989) Neurogenesis of the peripheral nervous system in Drosophila embryos: DNA replication patterns and cell lineages. Neuron 3: 21-32

Bodnaryk RP (1980) Changes in brain octopamine levels during metamorphosis of the moth *Mamestra configurata* WLK. Insect Biochem. 10: 169-173

Bollenbacher WE and Granger NA (1985) Endocrinology of the prothoracicotropic hormone. In *Comprehensive Insect Physiology Biochemistry and Pharmacology* Eds. Kerkut GA and Gilbert LI (Pergamon Press. Oxford, New York, Tronto, Sydoney, Paris, Frankfurt) Vol. 8: 109-151

Bollenbacher WE, Smith SL, Goodman W and Gilbert L (1981) Ecdysteroid titer during larval-pupal-adult development of the tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta*. Gen. Comp. Endocrinol. 44: 302-306

Booker R, Babashak J and Kim JB (1996) Postembryonic neurogenesis in the central nervous system of the tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta*. III. Spatial and temporal patterns of proliferation. J. Neurobiol. 29: 233-248

Booker R and Truman JW (1987) Postembryonic neurogenesis in the CNS of the tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta*. I. Neuroblast arrays and the fate of their progeny during metamorphosis. J. Comp. Neurol. 255: 548-559

Börner J, Puschmann T and Duch C (2006) A steroid hormone affects sodium channel expression in *Manduca* central neurons. Cell Tissue Res. 325: 175-187

Bouchard VJ, Rouleau M and Poirier GG (2003) PARP-1, a determinant of cell survival in response to DNA damage. Exp. Hematol. 31: 446-454

Bowers WS, Fales HM, Thompson MJ and Uebel EC (1966) Juvenile hormone: identification of an active compound from balsam fir. Science 154: 1020-1021

Bowers WS and Nishida R (1980) Juvocimenes: potent juvenile hormone mimics from sweet basil. Science 209: 1030-1032

Boyd JB and Boyd H (1970) Deoxyribonueleases of the organs of *Drosophila hydei* at the onset of metamorphosis. Biochem. Genet. 4: 447-459

Bradford MM (1976) A rapid and sensitive method for the quantitation of microgram quantities of protein utilizing the principle of protein-dye binding. Anal. Biochem. 72: 248-254

Breidbach O (1990) Constant topological organization of the coleopteran metamorphosing nervous system: analysis of persistent elements in the nervous system of *Tenebrio molitor*. J. Neurobiol. 21: 990-1001

Brindle PA, Baker FC, Tsai LW, Schooley DA (1992) Comparative metabolism of isoleucine by corpora allata of nonlepidopteran insects versus lepidopteran insects, in relation to juvenile hormone biosynthesis. Arch. Insect. Biochem. Physiol. 19: 1-15

Brockstedt E, Rickers A, Kostka S, Laubersheimer A, Dörken B, Wittmann-Liebold B, Bommert K and Otto A (1998) Identification of apoptosis-associated proteins in a human Burkitt lymphoma cell line. Cleavage of heterogeneous nuclear ribonucleoprotein A1 by caspase 3. J. Biol. Chem. 273: 28057-28064

Brodersen P, Petersen M, Pike HM, Olszak B, Skov S, Odum N, Jorgensen LB, Brown RE, Mundy J (2002) Knockout of *Arabidopsis* accelerated-cell-death11 encoding a sphingosine transfer protein causes activation of programmed cell death and defense. Genes Dev. 16: 490-502

Budnik V, Wu CF and White K (1989) Altered branching of serotonin-containing neurons in *Drosophila* mutants unable to synthesize serotonin and dopamine. J. Neurosci. 9: 2866-2877

Burggren WW and Infantino RL (1994) The respiratory transition from water to air breathing during amphibian metamorphosis. Am. Zool. 34: 238-246

Bushell M, Poncet D, Marissen WE, Flotow H, Lloyd RE, Clemens MJ and Morley SJ (2000) Cleavage of polypeptide chain initiation factor eIF4GI during apoptosis in lymphoma cells: characterisation of an internal fragment generated by caspase-3-mediated cleavage. Cell Death Differ. 7: 628-636

Buss RR, Sun W and Oppenheim RW (2006) Adaptive roles of programmed cell death during nervous system development. Annu. Rev. Neurosci. 29: 1-35

Butkevich IP, Khozhai LI, Mikhailenko VA and Otellin VA (2003) Decreased serotonin level during pregnancy alters morphological and functional characteristics of tonic nociceptive system in juvenile offspring of the rat. Reprod. Biol. Endocrinol. 1: 96

Buznikov GA, Shmukler YuB and Lauder JM (1999) Changes in the physiological roles of neurotransmitters during individual development. Neurosci. Behav. Physiol. 29: 11-21

Cakouros D, Daish T, Martin D, Baehrecke EH and Kumar S (2002) Ecdysone-induced expression of the caspase DRONC during hormone-dependent programmed cell death in *Drosophila* is regulated by Broad-Complex. J. Cell Biol. 157: 985-995

Campos-Ortega JA (1993) Mechanisms of early neurogenesis in *Drosophila melanogaster*. J. Neurobiol. 24: 1305-1327

Cantera R and Carlberg M (1988) Serotonin levels in the central nervous system of the blowfly *Calliphora erythrocephala* during postembryonic development. Insect Biochem. 18: 507-509

Cantera R, Thompson K, Hallberg E, Nässel DR and Bacon JP (1995) Migration of neurons between ganglia in the metamorphosing insect nervous system. Roux. Arch. Dev. Biol. 205: 10-20

Capela JP, Fernandes E, Remião F, Bastos ML, Meisel A and Carvalho F (2007) Ecstasy induces apoptosis via 5-HT(2A)-receptor stimulation in cortical neurons. Neurotoxicology. 28: 868-875

Capella IC and Hartfelder K (1998) Juvenile hormone effect on DNA synthesis and apoptosis in caste-specific differentiation of the larval honey bee (*Apis mellifera* L) ovary. J. Insect Physiol. 44: 385-391

Cavalloro R, Scovassi AI, Izzo R and Bertazzoni U (1988) ADPribosyl transferase in *Ceratitis capitata* WIED cells and embryos. In *Invertebrate and Fish Tissue Culture.* Eds. Kuroda Y, Kurstak E and Maramorosch K. (Japan Scientific Societies Press/Springer-Verlag, Tokyo/Berlin): 53–57

Cayre M, Malaterre J, Scotto-Lomassese S, Holstein GR, Martinelli GP, Forni C, Nicolas S, Aouane A, Strambi C and Strambi A (2005) A role for nitric oxide in sensory-induced neurogenesis in an adult insect brain. Eur. J. Neurosci. 21: 2893-2902

Cayre M, Malaterre J, Scotto-Lomassese S, Strambi C and Strambi A (2002) The common properties of neurogenesis in the adult brain: from invertebrates to vertebrates. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. B Biochem. Mol. Biol. 132: 1-15

Cayre M, Scotto-Lomassese S, Malaterre J, Strambi C and Strambi A (2007) Understanding the regulation and function of adult neurogenesis: contributions from an insect model, the house cricket. Chem. Senses 32: 385-395

Cayre M, Strambi C, Charpin P, Augier R, Meyer MR, Edwards JS and Strambi A (1996) Neurogenesis in adult insect mushroom bodies. J. Comp. Neurol. 371: 300-310

Cayre M, Strambi C, Charpin P, Augier R and Strambi A (1997) Inhibitory role of ecdysone on neurogenesis and polyamine metabolism in the adult cricket brain. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 35: 85-97

Cayre M, Strambi C and Strambi A (1994) Neurogenesis in an adult insect brain and its hormonal control. Nature 368: 57-59

Cayre M, Strambi C, Strambi A, Charpin P and Ternaux JP (2000) Dual effect of ecdysone on adult cricket mushroom bodies. Eur. J. Neurosci. 12: 633-642

Champlin DT and Truman JW (1998a) Ecdysteroids control cell proliferation during optic lobe neurogenesis of the moth, *Manduca sexta*. Development 125: 269-277

Champlin DT and Truman JW (1998b) Ecdysteroids govern two phases of eye development during metamorphosis of *Manduca sexta*. Development 125: 2009-2018

Champlin DT and Truman JW (2000) Ecdysteroid coordinates optic lobe neurogenesis via a nitric oxide signaling pathway. Development 127: 3543-3551

Chávez VM, Marques G, Delbecque JP, Kobayashi K, Hollingsworth M, Burr J, Natzle JE and O'Connor MB (2000) The *Drosophila* disembodied gene controls late embryonic morphogenesis and codes for a cytochrome P450 enzyme that regulates embryonic ecdysone levels. Development 127: 4115-4126

Chen EH, Christiansen AE and Baker BS (2005) Allocation and specification of the genital disc precursor cells in *Drosophila*. Dev. Biol. 281: 270-285

Chen P, Nordstrom W, Gish B and Abrams JM (1996) *grim*, a novel cell death gene in *Drosophila*. Genes Dev. 10: 1773-1782

Chen P, Rodriguez A, Erskine R, Thach T and Abrams JM (1998) Dredd, a novel effector of the apoptosis activators reaper, grim, and hid in *Drosophila.* Dev. Biol. 201: 202–216

Chevanne M, Zampieri M, Caldini R, Rizzo A, Ciccarone F, Catizone A, D'Angelo C, Guastafierro T, Biroccio A, Reale A, Zupi G and Caiafa P (2010) Inhibition of PARP activity by PJ-34 leads to growth impairment and cell death associated with aberrant mitotic pattern and nucleolar actin accumulation in M14 melanoma cell line. J. Cell. Physiol. 222: 401-410

Chiang A-S, Burns EL and Schal C (1991) Ovarian regulation of cyclic changes in size and activity of corpus allatum cells in *Blattella germanica*. J. Insect Physiol. 37: 907-917

Chiang A-S, Chen S-F and Chang L-H (1997) The role of 20-Hydroxyecdysone in stimulating DNA synthesis in corpora allata of the silkworm, *Bombyx mori.* Gen. Comp. Endocrinol. 105: 134-140

Chinzei Y (1975) Biochemical evidence of DNA transport from the silk gland to the fat body of the silkworm, *Bombyx* mori. J. Insect Physiol. 21: 163-171

Chinzei Y and Tojo S (1972) Nucleic acid changes in the whole body and several organs of the silkworm, *Bombyx mori,* during metamorphosis. J. Insect Physiol. 18: 1683-1698

Chittaranjan S, McConechy M, Hou YC, Freeman JD, Devorkin L and Gorski SM (2009) Steroid hormone control of cell death and cell survival: molecular insights using RNAi. PLoS Genet. 5:e1000379

Claassen DE and Kammer AE (1986) Effects of octopamine, dopamine, and serotonin on production of flight motor output by thoracic ganglia of *Manduca sexta*. J. Neurobiol. 17: 1-14

Clarke PG (1990) Developmental cell death: morphological diversity and multiple mechanisms. Anat. Embryol (Berl). 181: 195-213

Clem RJ and Miller LK (1994) Control of programmed cell death by the baculovirus genes *p*35 and *iap*. Mol. Cell. Biol. 14: 5212–5222

Cobb S (1965) Brain size. Arch. Neurol. 12: 555-561

Coen L, du Pasquier D, Le Mevel S, Brown S, Tata J, Mazabraud A and Demeneix BA (2001) *Xenopus* Bcl-X_L selectively protects Rohon-Beard neurons from metamorphic degeneration Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 98 : 7869-7874

Colas JF, Launay JM, Kellermann O, Rosay P and Maroteaux L (1995) Drosophila 5-HT2 serotonin receptor: coexpression with fushi-tarazu during segmentation. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 92: 5441-5445

Coleman CM and Neckameyer WS (2005) Serotonin synthesis by two distinct enzymes in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 59: 12-31

Colhoun EH (1967) Pharmacological tantalizers. In *Insects and Physiology.* Eds. Beament JWL and Treherne JE. (Oliver and Boyd: Edinburgh): 201-213

Consoulas C, Duch C, Bayline RJ and Levine RB (2000) Behavioral transformations during metamorphosis: remodeling of neural and motor systems. Brain Res. Bulletin. 53: 571-583

Consoulas C, Kent KS and Levine RB (1996) Remodeling of the peripheral processes and presynaptic terminals of leg motoneurons during metamorphosis of the hawkmoth, *Manduca sexta*. J. Comp. Neurol. 372: 415-434

Consoulas C and Levine RB (1997) Accumulation and proliferation of adult leg muscle precursors in *Manduca* are dependent on innervation. J. Neurobiol. 32: 531-553

Consoulas C, Levine RB and Restifo LL (2005) The steroid hormone-regulated gene Broad Complex is required for dendritic growth of motoneurons during metamorphosis of Drosophila. J. Comp. Neurol. 485: 321-337

Cook B, Portera-Cailliau C and Adler R (1998) Developmental neuronal death is not a universal phenomenon among cell types in the chick embryo retina. J. Comp. Neurol. 396: 12–19

Côté F, Thevenot E, Fligny C, Fromes Y, Darmon M, Ripoche MA, Bayard E, Hanoun N, Saurini F and Lechat P (2003) Disruption of the nonneuronal tph1 gene demonstrates the importance of peripheral serotonin in cardiac function. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 100: 13525-13530

Couto A, Alenius M and Dickson BJ (2005) Molecular, anatomical, and functional organization of the *Drosophila* olfactory system. Curr. Biol. 15: 1535-1547

Cranna N and Quinn L (2009) Impact of steroid hormone signals on *Drosophila* cell cycle during development. Cell Div. 4: 3

Crljen V, Visnjić D and Banfić H (2004) Presence of different phospholipase C isoforms in the nucleus and their activation during compensatory liver growth. FEBS Lett. 571: 35-42

Cullen V, Lindfors M, Ng J, Paetau A, Swinton E, Kolodziej P, Boston H, Saftig P, Woulfe J, Feany MB, Myllykangas L, Schlossmacher MG and Tyynelä J (2009) Cathepsin D expression level affects alpha-synuclein processing, aggregation, and toxicity *in vivo.* Molecular Brain 2: 5

Cusson M, Yagi KJ, Ding Q, Duve H, Thorpe A, McNeil JN and Tobe SS (1991) Biosynthesis and release of juvenile hormone and its precursors in insects and crustaceans: The search for a unifying arthropod endocrinology. Insect Biochem. 21: 1-6

Cuttle MF, Hevers W, Laughlin SB and Hardie RC (1995) Diurnal modulation of photoreceptor potassium conductance in the locust. J. Comp. Physiol. A 176: 307-316

Cymborowski B (1998) Serotonin modulates a photic response in circadian locomotor rhythmicity of adults of the blow fly, *Calliphora vicina.* Physiol. Entomol. 23: 25-32

Dacks AM, Christensen TA and Hildebrand JG (2008) Modulation of olfactory information processing in the antennal lobe of *Manduca sexta* by serotonin. J. Neurophysiol. 99: 2077-2085

Dacks AM, Dacks JB, Christensen TA and Nighorn AJ (2006) The cloning of one putative octopamine receptor and two putative serotonin receptors from the tobacco hawkmoth, *Manduca sexta*. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 36: 741-747

Dacks AM, Green DS, Root CM, Nighorn AJ and Wang JW (2009) Serotonin modulates olfactory processing in the antennal lobe of *Drosophila*. J. Neurogenet. 23: 366-377

Dai JD and Gilbert LI (1998) Juvenile hormone prevents the onset of programmed cell death in the prothoracic glands of *Manduca sexta*. Gen. Comp. Endocrinol. 109: 155-165

Dai JD and Gilbert LI (1999) An *in vitro* analysis of ecdysteroid-elicited cell death in the prothoracic gland of *Manduca sexta*. Cell Tissue Res. 297: 319-327

David J and Lafon-Cazal M (1979) Octopamine distribution in the *Locusta migratoria* nervous and non-nervous systems. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. C Comp. Pharmacol. 64: 161-164

D'Avino PP and Thummel CS (2000) The ecdysone regulatory pathway controls wing morphogenesis and integrin expression during *Drosophila* metamorphosis. Dev. Biol. 220: 211-224

DeCoster M (2007) The nuclear area factor (NAF): a measure for cell apoptosis using microscopy and image analysis. In: *Modern research and educational topics in microscopy*. Eds. Méndez-Vilas A and Díaz J (Badajoz, Spain) Formatex: 378–384

Dedos SG and Fugo H (1996) Effects of fenoxycarb on the secretory activity of the prothoracic glands in the 5th instar of the silkworm, *Bombyx mori*. Gen. Comp. Endocrinol. 104: 213-224

Dedos SG and Fugo H (1999a) Disturbance of adult eclosion by fenoxycarb in the silkworm, *Bombyx mori* J. Insect Physiol. 45: 257-264

Dedos SG and Fugo H (1999b) Induction of dauer larvae by application of fenoxycarb early in the 5th instar of the silkworm, *Bombyx mori.* J. Insect Physiol. 45: 769-775

Dedos SG, Szurdoki F, Sze´ka´cs A, Mizoguchi A and Fugo H (2002) Induction of dauer pupae by fenoxycarb in the silkworm, *Bombyx mori.* J. Insect Physiol. 48: 857-865

Degen WGJ, Pruijn GJM and van Venroij WJ (2000) Caspase dependent cleavage of nucleic acids. Cell Death Differ. 7: 616-627

Denegri M, Lambiase S, Donadoni C, Rossi L and Ivana Scovassi A (2000) Evidence of poly(ADP-ribosylation) in the cockroach *Periplaneta americana*. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 30: 1045-1050

Denton D, Shravage B, Simin R, Baehrecke EH and Kumar S (2010) Larval midgut destruction in Drosophila: Not dependent on caspases but suppressed by the loss of autophagy. Autophagy 6: 163-165

Depaepe V, Suarez-Gonzalez N, Dufour A, Passante L, Gorski JA, Jones KR, Ledent C and Vanderhaeghen P (2005) Ephrin signaling controls brain size by regulating apoptosis of neural progenitors. Nature 435: 1244-1250

Desagher S, Osen-Sand A, Montessuit S, Magnenat E, Vilbois F, Hochmann A, Journot L, Antonsson B and Martinou JC (2001) Phosphorylation of bid by casein kinases I and II regulates its cleavage by caspase 8. Mol. Cell. 8: 601-611

Detwiler C and Maclntyre R (1978) A genetic and developmental analysis of an acid deoxyribonuclease in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Biochem. Genet. 16: 1113-1134

Dewhurst SA, Croker SG, Ikeda K and McCaman RE (1972) Metabolism of biogenic amines in *Drosophila* nervous tissue. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. B 43: 975-981

Dhadialla TS, Carlson GR and Le DP (1998) New insecticides with ecdysteroidal and juvenile hormone activity. Annu. Rev. Entomol. 43: 545-569

Dittmer NT and Raikhel AS (1997) Analysis of the mosquito lysosomal aspartic protease gene: an insect housekeeping gene with fat body-enhanced expression. Insect Biochem. Molec. Biol. 27: 323-335

Doe CQ and Goodman CS (1985) Early events in insect neurogenesis: I. Development and segmental differences in the pattern of neuronal precursor cell. Dev. Biol. 111: 193-205

Dolzer J, Krannich S, Fischer K and Stengl M (2001) Oscillations of the transepithelial potential of moth olfactory sensilla are influenced by octopamine and serotonin. J. Exp. Biol. 204: 2781-2794

Dooley AE, Pappas IS and Parnavelas JG (1997) Serotonin promotes the survival of cortical glutamatergic neurons *in vitro*. Exp. Neurol. 148: 205-214

Dorstyn L, Colussi PA, Quinn LM, Richardson H and Kumar S (1999a) DRONC, an ecdysone-inducible *Drosophila* caspase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 96: 4307-4312

Dorstyn L, Read S, Cakouros D, Huh JR, Hay BA and Kumar S (2002) The role of cytochrome *c* in caspase activation in *Drosophila melanogaster* cells. J. Cell Biol. 156: 1089-1098

Dorstyn L, Read SH, Quinn LM, Richardson H and Kumar S (1999b) DECAY, a novel *Drosophila* caspase related to mammalian caspase-3 and caspase-7. J. Biol. Chem. 274: 30778-30783

Draizen TA, Ewer J and Robinow S (1999) Genetic and Hormonal regulation of the death of peptidergic neurons in the *Drosophila* central nervous system. J. Neurobiol. 38: 455-465

Duan J, Zhu H, Xing-Fu Z, Zhao P and Xia Q (2005) Cloning and sequence analysis of the caspase gene, BmIce, related to the apoptosis in the silkworm. Seric. Sci. 31: 261-267

Duch C and Pfluger HJ (1999) DUM neurons in locust flight: a model system for amine-mediated peripheral adjustments to the requirements of a central motor program. J. Comp. Physiol. 184: 489-499

Dufour MC and Gadenne C (2006) Adult neurogenesis in a moth brain. J. Comp. Neurol. 495: 635-643

Dünker N and Krieglstein K (2003) Reduced programmed cell death in the retina and defects in lens and cornea of Tgfbeta2(-/-) Tgfbeta3(-/-) double-deficient mice. Cell Tissue Res. 313: 1-10

Edwards JS (1969) Postembryonic development and regeneration in the insect nervous system. Adv. Insect Physiol. 6: 97-137

Eisen RJ and Eisen L (2008) Spatial modeling of human risk of exposure to vector-borne pathogens based on epidemiological versus arthropod vector data. J. Med. Entomol. 45: 181-192

Elofsson R (1983) 5-HT-like immunoreactivity in the central nervous system of the crayfish, *Pacifastacus leniusculus*. Cell Tissue Res. 232: 221-236

Evans PD (1978) Octopamine distribution in the insect nervous system. J. Neurochem. 30: 1009-1013

Evans PD (1980) Biogenic amines in the insect nervous system. Adv. Insect Physiol. 15: 317-473

Evans PH and Fox PM (1975) Enzymatic N-acetylation of indolealkylamines by brain homogenates of the honey bee, *Apis mellifera.* J. Insect Physiol. 21: 343-353

Faber KM and Haring JH (1999) Synaptogenesis in the postnatal rat fascia dentata is influenced by 5-HT1a receptor activation. Brain Res. Dev. Brain Res. 114: 245-252

Fabre-Nys C, Ohkura S and Kendrick KM (1997) Male faces and odours evoke differential patterns of neurochemical release in the mediobasal hypothalamus of the ewe during oestrus: an insight into sexual motivation? Eur. J. Neurosci. 9: 1666-1677

Fahrbach SE (2006) Structure of the mushroom bodies of the insect brain. Annu. Rev. Entomol. 51: 209-332

Fahrbach SE, Choi MK and Truman JW (1994) Inhibitory effects of actinomycin D and cycloheximide on neuronal death in adult *Manduca sexta.* J. Neurobiol. 25: 59-69

Fahrbach SE, Strande JL and Robinson GE (1995) Neurogenesis is absent in the brains of adult honey bees and does not explain behavioral neuroplasticity. Neurosci. Lett. 197: 145-148

Fahrbach SE and Truman JW (1988) Cycloheximide inhibits ecdysteroid-regulated neuronal death in the moth *Manduca sexta*. Soc. Neurosci. Abstr. 14: 368

Falcone RAJ, LE Stern, CJ Kemp, CE Shin, CR Erwin and BW Warner (1999) Apoptosis and the pattern of DNase I expression following massive small bowel resection. J. Surg. Res. 84: 218-222

Farah MH (2006) Neurogenesis and cell death in the ganglion cell layer of vertebrate retina. Brain Res. Rev. 52: 264-274

Farris SM, Robinson GE, Davis RL and Fahrbach SE (1999) Larval and pupal development of the mushroom bodies in the honey bee, *Apis mellifera*. J. Comp. Neurol. 414: 97-113

Farris SM and Sinakevitch I (2003) Development and evolution of the insect mushroom bodies: towards the understanding of conserved developmental mechanisms in a higher brain center. Arth. Struct. Dev. 32: 79-101

Farris SM and Strausfeld NJ (2001) Development of laminar organization in the mushroom bodies of the cockroach: Kenyon cell proliferation, outgrowth, and maturation. J. Comp. Neurol. 439: 331-351

Fehon RG, Johansen K, Rebay I and Artavanis-Tsakonas S (1991) Complex cellular and subcellular regulation of notch expression during embryonic and imaginal development of *Drosophila*: implications for notch function. J. Cell Biol. 113: 657-669

Fehrenbacher N and Jäättelä M (2005) Lysosomes as targets for cancer therapy. Cancer Res. 65: 2993-2995

Feldlaufer MF, Herbert EW Jr., Svoboda JA and Thompson MJ (1986) Biosynthesis of makisterone A and 20-hydroxyecdysone from labeled sterols by the honey bee, *Apis mellifera.* Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 3: 415-421

Feng QL, Ladd TR, Tomkins BL, Sundaram M, Sohi SS, Retnakaran A, Davey KG and Palli SR (1999) Spruce budworm (*Choristoneura fumiferana*) juvenile hormone esterase: hormonal regulation, developmental expression and cDNA cloning Mol. Cell. Endocrinol. 148: 95-108

Fischer U, Jänicke RU and Schulze-Osthoff K (2003) Many cuts to ruin: a comprehensive update of caspase substrates. Cell Death Differ. 10: 76-100

Fishilevich E, Domingos AI, Asahina K, Naef F, Vosshall LB and Louis M (2005) Chemotaxis behavior mediated by single larval olfactory neurons in *Drosophila*. Curr. Biol. 15: 2086-2096

Fletcher JC and Thummel CS (1995) The ecdysone-inducible Broad-Complex and E74 early genes interact to regulate target gene transcription and *Drosophila* metamorphosis. Genetics 141: 1025-1035

Föller M, Bobbala D, Koka S, Huber SM, Gulbins E and Lang F (2009) Suicide for survival--death of infected erythrocytes as a host mechanism to survive malaria. Cell. Physiol. Biochem. 24: 133-140

Fox SH, Chuang R and Brotchie JM (2009) Serotonin and Parkinson's disease: On movement, mood, and madness. Mov. Disord. 24: 1255-1266

Frade JM and Barde YA (1999) Genetic evidence for cell death mediated by nerve growth factor and the neurotrophin receptor p75 in the developing mouse retina and spinal cord. Development 126: 683-690

Fraser A and Evan G (1997) Identification of a *Drosophila melanogaster* ICE/CED-3-related protease, drICE. EMBO J. 16: 2805-2813

Fristrom DK, Fekete E and Fristrom JW (1981) Imaginal disc in a nonpupariating lethal mutant in *Drosophila melanogaster.* Wilhelm Roux's Arch. Dev. Biol. 190: 11-21

Fuentes-Prior P and Salvesen GS (2004) The protein structures that shape caspase activity, specificity, activation and inhibition. Biochem. J. 384: 201-232

Fujii I, Tanaka Y, Homma K and Natori S (1999) Induction of *Sarcophaga* central nervous system remodeling by 20-hydroxyecdysone *in vitro*. J. Biochem. 125: 613-618

Fujita N, Furuta K, Ashibe K, Yoshida S, Yamada N, Shiotsuki T, Kiuchi M and Kuwano E (2008) Juvenile hormone activity of optically active ethyl 4-(2-benzylalkyloxy) benzoates inducing precocious metamorphosis. J. Pesticide Sci. 33: 383-386

Gage FH (2000) Mammalian neural stem cells. Science 287: 1433-1438

Ganeshina O, Schäfer S and Malun D (2000) Proliferation and programmed cell death of neuronal precursors in the mushroom bodies of the honeybee. J. Comp. Neurol. 417: 349-365

Gaspar P, Cases O and Maroteaux L (2003) The developmental role of serotonin: news from mouse molecular genetics. Nat. Rev. Neurosci. 4: 1002-1012

Gatellier L, Nagao T and Kanzaki R (2004) Serotonin modifies the sensitivity of the male silkmoth to pheromone. J. Exp. Biol. 207: 2487-2496

Gavrieli Y, Sherman Y and Ben Sasson BAB (1992) Identification of programmed cell death in situ via specific labeling of nuclear DNA fragmentation. J. Cell Biol. 119: 493-501

Geng C, Sparks TC, Skomp JR and Gajewski RP (1993) Biogenic amines in the brain of *Manduca sexta* during larval-pupal metamorphosis. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. C: Pharmacol. Toxicol. Endocrinol. 106: 275-284

Gerner C, Gotzmann J, Fröhwein U, Schamberger C, Ellinger A and Sauermann G. (2002) Proteome analysis of nuclear matrix proteins during apoptotic chromatin condensation. Cell Death Differ. 9: 671-681

Gharbiah M, Cooley J, Leise EM, Nakamoto A, Rabinowitz JS, Lambert JD and Nagy LM (2009) Induction of larval metamorphosis in the Snail *Ilyanassa* Cold Spring Harb. Protoc. doi:10.1101/pdb.prot5184

Ghysen A, Dambly-Chaudie´re C, Aceves E, Jan LY and Jan YN (1986) Sensory neurons and peripheral pathways in *Drosophila* embryos. Roux's Arch. Dev. Biol. 195: 281-289

Giebultowicz JM and Truman JW (1984) Sexual differentiation in the terminal ganglion of the moth *Manduca sexta:* role of sex-specific neuronal death. J. Comp. Neurol. 226: 87-95

Gifondorwa DJ and Leise EM (2006) Programmed cell death in the apical ganglion during larval metamorphosis of the marine mollusc *Ilyanassa obsoleta* Biol. Bull. 210: 109-120

Gilbert LI, Bollenbacher WE and Granger NA (1980) Insect endocrinology: regulation of endocrine glands, hormone titer, and hormone metabolism. Annu. Rev. Physiol. 42: 493-510

Gilbert SF (2006) Developmental biology, 8th edition. Sinauer, Sunderland

Gilbert S, Ruel A, Loranger A and Marceau N (2008) Switch in Fas-activated death signaling pathway as result of keratin 8/18-intermediate filament loss. Apoptosis 13: 1479-1493

Glücksmann A (1951) Cell deaths in normal vertebrate ontogeny. Biol. Rev. 26: 59-86

Goergen EM, Bagay LA, Rehm K, Benton JL and Beltz BS (2002) Circadian control of neurogenesis. J. Neurobiol. 53: 90-95

Goldman SA and Nottebohm F (1983) Neuronal production, migration, and differentiation in a vocal control nucleus of the adult canary brain. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 80: 2390-2394

Goldstein LA, Kurz EM and Sengelaub DR (1990) Androgen regulation of dendritic growth and retraction in the development of a sexually dimorphic spinal nucleus. J. Neurosci. 10: 935-946

Goodwin TW, Horn DH, Karlson P, Koolman J, Nakanishi K, Robbins WE, Siddall JB and Takemoto T (1978) Ecdysteroids: a new generic term. Nature 272: 122

Gould E, Allan MD and McEwen BS (1990) Dendritic spine density of adult hippocampal pyramidal cells is sensitive to thyroid hormone. Brain Res. 525: 327-329

Goyal L, McCall K, Agapite J, Hartwieg E and Steller H (2000) Induction of apoptosis by *Drosophila* reaper, hid, and grim through inhibition of IAP function. EMBO J. 19: 589-597

Grabiec M, Turlejski K and Djavadian RL (2009) The partial 5-HT1A receptor agonist buspirone enhances neurogenesis in the opossum (*Monodelphis domestica*). Eur. Neuropsychopharmacol. 19: 431-439

Granger NA, Sturgis SL, Ebersohl R, Geng C and Sparks TC (1996) Dopaminergic control of corpora allata activity in the larval tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta.* Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 32: 449-466

Gratzner HG (1982) Monoclonal antibody to 5-bromo- and 5-iododeoxyuridine: a new reagent for detection of DNA replication. Science 218: 474-475

Green DR and Reed JC (1998) Mitochondria and apoptosis. Science 281: 1309-1312

Greenwood BM, Fidock DA, Kyle DE, Kappe SHI, Alonso PL, Collins FH and Duffy PE (2008) Malaria: progress, perils, and prospects for eradication. J. Clin. Invest. 118: 1266-1276

Grenier S and Grenier A (1993) Fenoxycarb, a fairly new Insect Growth Regulator: a review of its effects on insects. Ann. Appl. Biol. 3: 476-481

Grether ME, Abrams JM, Agapite J, White K and Steller H (1995) The head involution defective gene of *Drosophila melanogaster* functions in programmed cell death. Genes Dev. 9: 1694-1708

Grimaldi D and Engel M (2005) Evolution of the Insects. Cambridge University Press, New York.

Grimmelikhuijzen CJP, Graff D and McFarlane ID (1989) Neurones and neuropeptides in coelenterates. Arch. Histol. Cytol. 52: 265-278

Gronski MA and Weinem M (2006) Death pathways in T cell homeostasis and their role in autoimmune diabetes. Rev. Diabet. Stud. 3: 88-95

Grosmaitre X, Marion-Poll F and Renou M (2001) Biogenic amines modulate olfactory receptor neurons firing activity in *Mamestra brassicae*. Chem. Senses 26: 653-661

Gruntenko NE, Karpova EK, Adonyeva NV, Chentsova NA, Faddeeva NV, Alekseev AA and Rauschenbach IY (2005) Juvenile hormone, 20-hydroxyecdysone and dopamine interaction in *Drosophila virilis* reproduction under normal and nutritional stress conditions. J. Insect Physiol. 51: 417-425

Gruntenko NE, Karpova EK, Alekseev AA, Chentsova NA, Bogomolova EV, Bownes M and Rauschenbach IY (2007) Effects of octopamine on reproduction, juvenile hormone metabolism, dopamine, and 20-hydroxyecdysone contents in *Drosophila*. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 65: 85-94

Gu SH, Tsia W, Chiang A and Chow Y (1999) Mitogenic effects of 20-hydroxyecdysone on neurogenesis in adult mushroom bodies of the cockroach, *Diploptera punctata.* J. Neurobiol. 39: 264-274

Gui ZZ, Lee KS, Kim BY, Choi YS,Wei YD, Choo YM, Kang PD, Yoon HJ, Kim I, Je YH, Seo SJ, Lee SM, Guo X, Sohn HD and Jin BR (2006) Functional role of aspartic proteinase cathepsin D in insect metamorphosis. BMC Dev. Biol. 6: 49

Gymer A and Edwards JS (1967) The development of the insect nervous system. I. An analysis of postembryonic growth in the terminal ganglion of *Acheta domesticus*. J. Morphol. 123: 191-197

Halaby R, Martinez ML, Lockshin RA and Zakeri Z (2003) 20-hydroxyecdysone induces apoptosis in the labial gland of *Manduca sexta.* J. Res. Lepidoptera 37: 3-10

Hanai S, Uchida M, Kobayashi S and Miwa M (1998) Genomic organization of *Drosophila* poly(ADP-ribose) polymerase and distribution of its mRNA during development. J. Biol. Chem. 273: 11881-11886

Hannon J and Hoyer D (2008) Molecular biology of 5-HT receptors. Behav. Brain Res. 195: 198-213

Hansen A and Schmidt M (2004) Influence of season and environment on adult neurogenesis in the central olfactory pathway of the shore crab, *Carcinus maenas*. Brain Res. 1025: 85-97

Hansen HM, Wiemels JL, Wrensch M and Wiencke JK (2007) DNA quantification of whole genome amplified samples for genotyping on a multiplexed Bead Array platform. Cancer Epidemiol. Biomarkers Prev. 16: 1686-1690

Hanzlik TN, Abdel-Aal YAI, Harshman LG and Hammock BD (1989) Isolation and sequencing of cDNA clones coding for juvenile hormone esterase from *Heliothis virescens*. Evidence for a catalytic mechanism for the serine carboxylesterases different from that of the serine proteases. J. Biol. Chem. 264: 12419-12425

Harrison PJ, Cate HS, Swanson ES and Derby CD (2001) Postembryonic proliferation in the spiny lobster antennular epithelium: rate of genesis of olfactory receptor neurons is dependent on molt stage. J Neurobiol. 47: 51-66

Hawkins CJ, Yoo SJ, Peterson EP, Wang SL, Vernooy SY and Hay BA (2000) The *Drosophila* caspase DRONC cleaves following glutamate or aspartate and is regulated by Diap1, Hid and Grim. J. Biol. Chem. 275: 27084-27093

Hayashi S, Murdock LL and Florey E (1977) Octopamine metabolism in invertebrates (*Locusta*, *Astacus*, *Helix*): evidence for N-acetylation in arthropod tissues. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. C 58: 183-191

Heath-Engel HM, Chang NC and Shore GC (2008) The endoplasmic reticulum in apoptosis and autophagy: role of the BCL-2 protein family. Oncogene 27: 6419-6933

Hegedus D, O'Grady M, Chamankhah M, Baldwin D, Gleddie S, Braun L and Erlandson M (2002) Changes in cysteine protease activity and localization during midgut metamorphosis in the crucifer root maggot (*Delia radicum*). Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 32: 1585-1596

Hegstrom CD and Truman JW (1996) Synapse loss and axon retraction in response to local muscle degeneration. J. Neurobiol 31: 175-188

Heinrich M, Neumeyer J, Jakob M, Hallas C, Tchikov V, Winoto-Morbach S, Wickel M, Schneider-Brachert W, Trauzold A, Hethke A and Schütze S (2004) Cathepsin D links TNF-induced acid sphingomyelinase to Bid-mediated caspase-9 and -3 activation. Cell Death Differ. 11: 550-563

Hewes RS (2008) The buzz on fly neuronal remodeling. Trends Endocrinol. Metab. 19: 317-323

Heywood RB (1965) Changes occurring in the central nervous system of *Pieris brassicae* L. (Lepidoptera) during metamorphosis. J. Insect Physiol. 11: 413-430

Himes KE, Klukas KA, Fahrbach SE and Mesce KA (2008) Hormone-dependent expression of fasciclin II during ganglionic migration and fusion in the ventral nerve cord of the moth *Manduca sexta*. J. Comp. Neurol. 509:319-339

Hinton AC and Hammock BD (2001) Purification of juvenile hormone esterase and molecular cloning of the cDNA from *Manduca sexta*. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 32: 57-66

Hinton AC and Hammock BD (2003) Juvenile hormone esterase (JHE) from *Tenebrio molitor*: full-length cDNA sequence, *in vitro* expression, and characterization of the recombinant protein. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 33: 477-487

Hirai M, Kamimura M, Kikuchi K, Yasukochi Y, Kiuchi M, Shinoda T and Shiotsuki T (2002) cDNA cloning and characterization of *Bombyx mori* juvenile hormone esterase: an inducible gene by the imidazole insect growth regulator KK-42. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 32: 627-635

Hirashima A, Hirokado S, Ohta H, Suetsugu E, Sakaguchi M, Kuwano E, Taniguchi E and Eto M (1999) Titres of biogenic amines and ecdysteroids: effect of octopamine on the production of ecdysteroids in the silkworm *Bombyx mori* J. Insect Physiol. 45: 843-851

Hofmann H and Schildberger K (2001) Assessment of strength and willingness to fight during aggressive encounters in crickets. Anim. Behav. 62: 337-348

Hollyday M and Hamburger V (1976) Reduction of the naturally occurring motor neuron loss by enlargement of the periphery. J. Comp. Neurol. 170: 311-320

Homberg U and Hildebrand JG (1989) Serotonin-immunoreactive neurons in the median protocerebrum and suboesophageal ganglion of the sphinx moth *Manduca sexta*. Cell Tissue Res. 258: 1-24

Hong SJ, Dawson TM and Dawson VL (2004) Nuclear and mitochondrial conversations in cell death: PARP-1 and AIF signaling. Trends Pharmacol. Sci. 25: 259-264

Horvitz HR, Ellis H and Sternberg P (1982) Programmed cell death in nematode development. Neurosci. Comm. 1: 56-65

Hsu T and Schulz RA (2000) Sequence and functional properties of Ets genes in the model organism *Drosophila*. Oncogene 19: 6409-6416

Huang GJ and Herbert J (2005) The role of 5-HT1A receptors in the proliferation and survival of progenitor cells in the dentate gyrus of the adult hippocampus and their regulation by corticoids. Neuroscience 135: 803-813

Ianella P, Azeredo-Oliveira MT and Itoyama MM (2008) Programmed cell death in salivary glands of *Drosophila arizonae* and *Drosophila mulleri*. Genet. Mol. Res. 7: 476-486

Inoue S and Matsuzawa T (2007) Working memory of numerals in chimpanzees. Current Biology 17: 1004-1005

Ishii Y, Kubota K and Hara K (2005) Postembryonic development of the mushroom bodies in the ant, *Camponotus japonicus*. Zoolog. Sci. 22: 743-753

Ito K and Hotta Y (1992) Proliferation pattern of postembryonic neuroblasts in the brain of *Drosophila melanogaster*. Dev. Biol. 149: 134-148

Iwano M and Kanzaki R (2005) Immunocytochemical identification of neuroactive substances in the antennal lobe of the male silkworm moth *Bombyx mori*. Zoolog. Sci. 22: 199-211

Jacobson MD, Weil M and Raff MC (1997) Programmed cell death in animal development. Cell 88: 347-354

Jagota A and Habibulla M (1992a) The frontal ganglionic system cauterization effects on serotonin circadian rhythms of the cockroach corpora allata and corpora cardiaca. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 22: 747-755

Jagota A and Habibulla M (1992b) Neuronal maps of the frontal ganglion of the cockroach, *Periplaneta americana*, prepared by heavy metal iontophoresis. J. Morphol. 213: 287-294

Jagota A and Kalyani D (2008) Daily serotonin rhythms in rat brain during postnatal development and aging. Biogerontology 9: 229-234

Jagota A and Kalyani D (2010) Effect of melatonin on age induced changes in daily serotonin rhythms in suprachiasmatic nucleus of male Wistar rat. Biogerontology 11:299-308

Jagota A and Reddy MY (2007) The effect of curcumin on ethanol induced changes in suprachiasmatic nucleus (SCN) and pineal. Cell Mol. Neurobiol. 27: 997-1006

Jagota A, Reddy AG, Rao SH and Gupta PD (1997) Cell death in exorbital lachrymal gland of anophthalmic mutant rat during postnatal development. Cytobios 91: 187-200

Jan YN, Chysen A, Christoph I, Barbel S and Yan LY (1985) Formation of neuronal pathways in the imaginal discs of *Drosophila melanogaster***.** J. Neurosci. 5: 2453-2464

Jankowski J, Miething A, Schilling K and Baader SL (2009) Physiological purkinje cell death is spatiotemporally organized in the developing mouse cerebellum. Cerebellum. 8: 277-290

Jeffs P, Jaques K and Osmond M (1992) Cell death in cranial neural crest development. Anat Embryol (Berl). 185: 583-588

Jeibmann A and Paulus W (2009) *Drosophila melanogaster* as a model organism of brain diseases. Int. J. Mol. Sci. 10: 407-440

Ji Y and Tulin AV (2009) Poly(ADP-ribosyl)ation of heterogeneous nuclear ribonucleoproteins modulates splicing. Nucleic Acids Res. 37: 3501-3513

Jindra M, Malone F, Hiruma K and Riddiford LM (1996) Developmental profiles and ecdysteroid regulation of the mRNAs for two ecdysone receptor isoforms in the epidermis and wings of the tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta*. Dev. Biol. 180: 258-272

Jirsová Z and Vernerová Z (1993) Involution of the Wolffian duct in the rat. Funct. Dev. Morphol. 3: 205-206

Johnson O, Becnel J and Nichols CD (2009) Serotonin 5-HT(2) and 5-HT(1A)-like receptors differentially modulate aggressive behaviors in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Neuroscience 158: 1292-1300

Jones KA, Srivastava DP, Allen JA, Strachan RT, Roth BL and Penzes P (2009) Rapid modulation of spine morphology by the 5-HT2A serotonin receptor through kalirin-7 signaling. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 106: 19575-19580

Jordan LA, Allsopp MH, Beekman M, Wossler TC, and Oldroyd BP (2008) Inheritance of traits associated with reproductive potential in *Apis mellifera capensis* and *Apis mellifera scutellata* workers. J. Heredity 99: 376-381

Kaatz H, Eichmuller S and Kreissl S (1994) Stimulatory effect of octopamine on juvenile hormone biosynthesis in honey bees (*Apis mellifera*): physiological and immunocytochemical evidence. J. Insect Physiol. 40: 865 -872

Kågedal K, Johansson U and Ollinger K (2001) The lysosomal protease cathepsin D mediates apoptosis induced by oxidative stress. FASEB J. 15: 1592-1594

Kaji K, Tomino S and Asano T (2009) A serine protease in the midgut of the silkworm, *Bombyx mori*: Protein sequencing, identification of cDNA, demonstration of its synthesis as zymogen form and activation during midgut remodeling. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 39: 207-217

Kamimura M and Kiuchi M (1998) Effects of a juvenile hormone analog, fenoxycarb, on 5th stadium larvae of silkworm *Bombyx mori* (Lepidoptera: Bombycidae). Appl. Entomol. Zool. 33 : 333-338

Kamimura M and Kiuchi M (2002) Applying fenoxycarb at the penultimate instar triggers an additional ecdysteroid surge and induces perfect extra larval molting in the silkworm. Gen. Comp. Endocrinol. 128: 231-237

Kamimura M, Takahashi M, Kikuchi K, Reza AM and Kiuchi M (2007) Tissue-specific regulation of juvenile hormone esterase gene expression by 20-hydroxyecdysone and juvenile hormone in *Bombyx mori*. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 65: 143-151

Kaneko Y, Takaki K, Iwami M and Sakurai S (2006) Developmental profile of annexin IX and its possible role in programmed cell death of the *Bombyx mori* anterior silk gland. Zoolog. Sci. 23: 533-542

Kaplan DD, Zimmermann G, Suyama K, Meyer T and Scott MP (2008) A nucleostemin family GTPase, NS3, acts in serotonergic neurons to regulate insulin signaling and control body size. Genes Dev. 22: 1877-1793

Karlson P (1996) On the hormonal control of insect metamorphosis. A historical review. Int. J. Dev. Biol.40: 93-96

Kato K, Awasaki T and Ito K (2009) Neuronal programmed cell death induces glial cell division in the adult *Drosophila* brain. Development 136: 51-59

Kato Y and Riddiford LM (1987) The role of 20-hydroxyecdysone in stimulating epidermal mitoses during the laval-pupal transformation of the tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta*. Development 100: 227-236

Kawane K, Fukuyama H, Yoshida H, Nagase H, Ohsawa Y, Uchiyama Y, Okada K, Iida T and Nagata S (2003) Impaired thymic development in mouse embryos deficient in apoptotic DNA degradation. Nat. Immunol. 4: 138-144

Kent KS, Consoulas C, Duncan C, Johnston RM, Luedeman R, Levine RB (1995) Remodeling of neuromuscular systems during insect metamorphosis. Am. Zool. 35: 578-584

Kent KS and Levine RB (1988) Neural control of leg movements in a metamorphic insect: persistence of the larval leg motor neurons to innervate the adult legs of *Manduca sexta*. J. Comp. Neurol. 276: 30-43

Kent KS and Levine RB (1993) Debdritic reorganization of an identified neuron during metamorphosis of the moth *Manduca sexta*: the influence of interactions with the periphery. J. Neurobiol. 24: 1-22

Kerr JF, Wyllie AH and Currie AR (1972) Apoptosis: a basic biological phenomenon with wide-ranging implications in tissue kinetics. Br. J. Cancer 26: 239-257

Kethidi DR, Xi Z and Palli SR (2005) Developmental and hormonal regulation of juvenile hormone esterase gene in *Drosophila melanogaster*. J. Insect Physiol. 51: 393-400

Khoo HGN and Wong KP (1993) Sulphate conjugation of serotonin and N-acetylserotonin in the mosquito, *Aedes togoi.* Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 23: 507-513

Kim MY, Kim KM, Choi CO, Song HY, Lee CS, Kim BW, Kang PD, Jeon SH, Cho BP, Bae YJ, Ko Y-G & Lee BH (2009) Apoptosis of neuronal cells in the brains of postembryonic silkworms *Bombyx mori* (Lepidoptera: Bombycidae). Eur. J. Entomol. 106: 335-345

Kim SO, Kim MY, Song HY, Kim JH, Kang PD and Lee BH (2007) Characterization of programmed cell death in the silkworm thoracic ganglia during postembryonic periods Integ. Biosci. 11: 23-31

Kimura K, Hachiya T, Koganezawa M, Tazawa T, Yamamoto D (2008) Fruitless and doublesex coordinate to generate male-specific neurons that can initiate courtship. Neuron 59:759-769

Kimura KI and Truman JW (1990) Postmetamorphic cell death in the nervous and muscular systems of *Drosophila melanogaster*. J. Neurosci. 10: 403-411

Kinch G, Hoffman KL, Rodrigues EM, Zee MC, and Weeks JC (2003) Steroid-triggered programmed cell death of a motoneuron is autophagic and involves structural changes in mitochondria. J. Comp. Neurol. 457: 384-403

Kirschenbaum SR, Higgins MR, Tveten M and Tolbert LP (1995) 20-Hydroxyecdysone stimulates proliferation of glial cells in the developing brain of the moth *Manduca sexta*. J. Neurobiol. 28: 234-247

Klattig J and Englert C (2007) The Müllerian duct: recent insights into its development and regression. Sex Dev. 1: 271-278

Klein C and Schlossmacher MG (2007) Parkinson disease, 10 years after its genetic revolution: multiple clues to a complex disorder. Neurology 69: 2093-2104

Klemm N (1976) Histochemistry of putative transmitter substances in the insect brain. Prog. Neurobiol. 7:99-169

Koike M, Nakanishi H, Saftig P, Ezaki J, Isahara K, Ohsawa Y, Schulz-Schaeffer W, Watanabe T, Waguri S, Kametaka S, Shibata M, Yamamoto K, Kominami E, Peters C, von Figura K and Uchiyama Y (2000) Cathepsin D deficiency induces lysosomal storage with ceroid lipofuscin in mouse CNS neurons. J. Neurosci. 20: 6898-6906

Koike M, Shibata M, Ohsawa Y, Nakanishi H, Koga T, Kametaka S, Waguri S, Momoi T, Kominami E, Peters C, Figura K, Saftig P and Uchiyama Y (2003) Involvement of two different cell death pathways in retinal atrophy of cathepsin D-deficient mice. Mol. Cell Neurosci. 22: 146-161

Konopova B and Jindra M (2007) Juvenile hormone resistance gene Methoprene-tolerant controls entry into metamorphosis in the beetle Tribolium castaneum. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 104: 10488-10493

Konopova B and Jindra M (2008) Broad-Complex acts downstream of Met in juvenile hormone signaling to coordinate primitive holometabolan metamorphosis. Development 135: 559-568

Kovacsovics M, Martinon F, Micheau O, Bodmer JL, Hofmann K and Tschopp J (2002) Overexpression of Helicard, a CARD-containing helicase cleaved during apoptosis, accelerates DNA degradation. Curr. Biol. 12: 838-843

Koya RC, Fujita H, Shimizu S, Ohtsu M, Takimoto M, Tsujimoto Y and Kuzumaki N (2000) Gelsolin inhibits apoptosis by blocking mitochondrial membrane potential loss and cytochrome c release. J. Biol. Chem. 275: 15343-15349

Kramer A, Liashkovich I, Oberleithner H, Ludwig S, Mazur I, Shahin V (2008) Apoptosis leads to a degradation of vital components of active nuclear transport and a dissociation of the nuclear lamina. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 105: 11236-11241

Krueger RA, Kramer KJ, Hopkins TL and Speirs RD (1990) NP-alanyldopamine occurrence and synthesis in the central nervous system of *Manduca sexta* (L). Insect Biochem. 20: 605-610

Krugers HJ, van der Linden S, van Olst E, Alfarez DN, Maslam S, Lucassen PJ and Joëls M (2007) Dissociation between apoptosis, neurogenesis, and synaptic potentiation in the dentate gyrus of adrenalectomized rats. Synapse 61: 221-230

Krysko DV, Vanden Berghe T, D'Herde K and Vandenabeele P (2008) Apoptosis and necrosis: detection, discrimination and phagocytosis. Methods. 44: 205-221

Kumar S and Doumanis J (2000) The fly caspases. Cell Death Differ. 7: 1039-1044

Kurata S, Kobayashi H and Natori S (1991) Participation of a 200-kDa hemocyte membrane protein in the dissociation of the fat body at the metamorphosis of *Sarcophaga*. Dev. Biol. 146: 179-185

Kuzin B, Regulski M, Stasiv Y, Scheinker V, Tully T and Enikolopov G (2000) Nitric oxide interacts with the retinoblastoma pathway to control eye development in Drosophila. Curr. Biol. 10: 459-462

Lacasse JR and Leo J (2005) Serotonin and depression: a disconnect between the advertisements and the scientific literature. PLoS Med. 2: e392

Lafenêtre P, Leske O, Ma-Högemeie Z, Haghikia A, Bichler Z, Wahle P and Heumann R (2010) Exercise can rescue recognition memory impairment in a model with reduced adult hippocampal neurogenesis. Front. Behav. Neurosci. 3: 34

Lafon-Cazal M and Baehr JC (1988) Octopamine control of corpora allata activity in an insect. Experientia 44: 895-896

Lagarkova MA, Iarovaia OV and Razin SV (1995) Large-scale fragmentation of mammalian DNA in the course of apoptosis proceeds via excision of chromosomal DNA loops and their oligomers. J. Biol. Chem. 270: 20239- 20241

Laird PW, Zijderveld A, Linders K, Rudnicki MA, Jaenisch R and Berns A (1991) Simplified mammalian DNA isolation procedure. Nucleic Acids Res. 19: 4293

Lang *C*A, Lau HY and Jefferson DJ (1965) Protein and nucleic acid changes during growth and aging in the mosquito. Biochem.J. 95: 372-377

Lanoir J, Hilaire G and Seif I (2006) Reduced density of functional 5-HT_{1A} receptors in the brain, medulla and spinal cord of monoamine oxidase-A knockout mouse neonates. J. Comp. Neurol. 495: 607-623

Lauder JM (1993) Neurotransmitters as growth regulatory signals: role of receptors and second messengers. Trends Neurosci. 16: 233-240

Laufer H and Nakase Y (1965). Developmental studies of the dipteran salivary gland. II. DNase activity in *Chironomus thummi.* J. Cell Biol. 25: 97

Laurent-Matha V, Derocq D, Prébois C, Katunuma N and Liaudet-Coopman E (2006) Processing of human cathepsin D is independent of its catalytic function and auto-activation: involvement of cathepsins L and B. J. Biochem. 139: 363-371

Lavorgna G, Karim FD, Thummel CS and Wu C (1993) Potential role for a FTZ-F1 steroid receptor superfamily member in the control of *Drosophila metamorphosis*. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 90: 3004-3008

Lazarides E and Lindberg U (1974) Actin is a naturally occurring inhibitor of Deoxyribonuclease I. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA. 71: 4742-4746

Lee CY and Baehrecke EH (2001) Steroid regulation of autophagic programmed cell death during development. Development 128: 1443-1455

Lee CY, Wendel DP, Reid P, Lam G, Thummel CS and Baehrecke EH (2000) E93 directs steroid-triggered programmed cell death in *Drosophila*. Mol. Cell. 6: 433-443

Lee KS, Kim BY, Choo YM, Yoon HJ, Kang PD, Woo SD, Sohn HD, Roh JY, Gui ZZ, Je YH and Jin BR (2009) Expression profile of cathepsin B in the fat body of *Bombyx mori* during metamorphosis. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. Part B 154: 188-194

Lee T, Lee A and Luo L (1999) Development of the *Drosophila* mushroom bodies: sequential generation of three distinct types of neurons from a neuroblast. Development 126: 4065-4076

Lehman HK, Klukas KA, Gilchrist LS and Mesce KA (2000) Steroid regulation of octopamine expression during metamorphic development of the moth *Manduca sexta*. J. Comp. Neurol. 424: 283-296

Leise EM and Hadfield MG (2000) An inducer of Molluscan metamorphosis transforms activity patterns in a larval nervous system. Biol. Bull. 199: 241-250

Lennie RW, Gregory DW and Birt LM (1967) Changes in the nucleic acid content and structure of thoracic mitochondria during development of the blowfly, *Lucilia cuprina.* J. Insect Physiol. 13: 1745-1756

Levine B and Yuan J (2005) Autophagy in cell death: an innocent convict? J. Clin. Invest. 115: 2679-2688

Levine RB (1989) Expansion of the central arborizations of persistent sensory neurons during metamorphosis: the role of the steroid hormone, 20-hydroxyecdysone. J. Neurosci. 9: 1045-1054

Levine RB and Truman JW (1985) Dendritic reorganization of abdominal motoneurons during metamorphosis of the moth, *Manduca sexta.* J. Neurosci. 5: 2424-2431

Liaudet-Coopman E, Beaujouin M, Derocq D, Garcia M, Glondu-Lassis M, Laurent-Matha V, Prébois C, Rochefort H and Vignon F (2006) Cathepsin D: newly discovered functions of a long-standing aspartic protease in cancer and apoptosis. Cancer Lett. 237: 167-179

Libersat F and Pflueger HJ (2004) Monoamines and the orchestration of behavior. BioScience 54: 17-25

Lipton SA and Kater SB (1989) Neurotransmitter regulation of neuronal outgrowth, plasticity and survival. Trends Neurosci. 12: 265-270

Liu W and Linn S (2000) Proteolysis of the human DNA polymerase epsilon catalytic subunit by caspase-3 and calpain specifically during apoptosis. Nucleic Acids Res. 28: 4180-4188

Liu Y, Liu H, Liu S, Wang S, Jiang R-J and Li S (2009) Hormonal and nutritional regulation of insect fat body development and function. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 71: 16-30

Liu Y, Sheng Z, Liu H, Wen D, He Q, Wang S, Shao W, Jiang RJ, An S, Sun Y, Bendena WG, Wang J, Gilbert LI, Wilson TG, Song Q and Li S (2009) Juvenile hormone counteracts the bHLH-PAS transcription factors MET and GCE to prevent caspase-dependent programmed cell death in *Drosophila*. Development 136: 2015-2025

Livingstone MS and Tempel BL (1983) Genetic dissection of monoamine neurotransmitter synthesis in *Drosophila*. Nature 303: 67-70

Lobbia S, Futahashi R and Fujiwara H (2007) Modulation of the ecdysteroid-induced cell death by juvenile hormone during pupal wing development of Lepidoptera. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 65: 152-163

Lockshin RA and Williams CM (1965) Programmed cell death: cytology of degeneration in the intersegmental muscles of the Pernyi silkmoth. J. Insect Physiol. 11: 123-133

Loesel R, Weigel S and Braunig P (2006) A simple fluorescent double staining method for distinguishing neuronal from non-neuronal cells in the insect central nervous system. J. Neurosci. Methods 155: 202-206

Lowrie MB and Lawson SJ (2000) Cell death of spinal interneurones. Prog. Neurobiol. 61: 543-555

Lundell MJ and Hirsh J (1994) Temporal and spatial development of serotonin and dopamine neurons in the *Drosophila* CNS. Dev. Biol. 165: 385-396

Machamer CE (2003) Golgi disassembly in apoptosis: cause or effect? Trends Cell Biol.13: 279-281

Madaio MP, Fabbi M, Tsio M, Daga A and Puccetti A (1996) Spontaneously produced anti-DNA/DNase I autoantibodies modulate nuclear apoptosis in living cells. Eur. J. Immunol. 26: 3035-3041

Malaterre J, Strambi C, Chiang A-S, Aouane A, Strambi A and Cayre M (2002) Development of cricket mushroom bodies. J. Comp. Neurol. 452: 215-227

Malun D, Moseleit AD and Grünewald B (2003) 20-Hydroxyecdysone inhibits the mitotic activity of neuronal precursors in the developing mushroom bodies of the honeybee*, Apis mellifera.* J. Neurobiol. 57: 1-14

Manaboon M, Iga M, Iwami M and Sakurai S (2009) Intracellular mobilization of Ca2+ by the insect steroid hormone 20-hydroxyecdysone during programmed cell death in silkworm anterior silk glands. J. Insect Physiol. 55: 122-128

Marchiondo AA, Riner JL, Sonenshine DE, Rowe KF and Slusser JH (1990) Ovicidal and larvicidal modes of action of fenoxycarb against the cat flea (Siphonaptera: Pulicidae). J. Med. Entomol. 27: 913-921

Marissen WE and Lloyd RE (1998) Eukaryotic translation initiation factor 4G is targeted for proteolytic cleavage by caspase 3 during inhibition of translation in apoptotic cells. Mol. Cell. Biol. 18: 7565-7574

Marsh-Armstrong N, Cai L and Brown DD (2004) Thyroid hormone controls the development of connections between the spinal cord and limbs during *Xenopus laevis* metamorphosis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 101: 165-170

Marsh-Armstrong N, Huang H, Remo BF, Liu TT and Brown DD (1999) Asymmetric growth and development of the *Xenopus laevis* retina during metamorphosis is controlled by type III deiodinase. Neuron 24: 871-878

Masterson JC and O'Dea S (2007) 5-Bromo-2-deoxyuridine activates DNA damage signalling responses and induces a senescence-like phenotype in p16-null lung cancer cells. Anticancer Drugs 18: 1053-1068

Masutani M, Nozaki T, Hitomi Y, Ikejima M, Nagasaki K, de Prati AC, Kurata S, Natori S, Sugimura T and Esumi H (1994) Cloning and functional expression of poly(ADP-ribose) polymerase cDNA from *Sarcophaga peregrina*. Eur. J. Biochem. 220: 607-614

Matsumoto SG and Hildebrand JG (1981) Olfactory mechanisms in the moth *Manducal sexta*: response characteristics and morphology of central neurons in the antennal lobes. Proc. R. Soc. Lond. B Biol. Sci. 213: 249-277

McCall K and Stellar H (1998) Requirement for DCP-1 caspase during *Drosophila* oogenesis. Science 279: 230-234

McCauley DW (1997) Serotonin plays an early role in the metamorphosis of the hydrozoan *Phialidium gregarium*. Dev. Biol. 190: 229-240

McClure KD and Schubiger G (2008) A screen for genes that function in leg disc regeneration in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Mech. Dev. 125: 67-80

Mcgraw HW, Prier KRS, Wiley JC and Tublitz NJ (1998) Steroid-regulated morphological plasticity in a set of identified peptidergic neurons in the moth *Manduca sexta*. J. Exp. Biol. 201: 2981-2992

McIlroy D, Tanaka M, Sakahira H, Fukuyama H, Suzuki M, Yamamura K-I, Ohsawa Y and Uchiyama Y, Nagata S (2000) An auxiliary mode of apoptotic DNA fragmentation provided by phagocytes. Genes Dev. 14: 549-558

Meiring M, Badenhorst PN and Kelderman M (2005) A rapid and cost-effective method to visualise von Willebrand factor multimers in plasma. Medical Technology SA 19: 16-18

Menees JH (1961) Changes in the morphology of the ventral nerve cord during the life history of *Amphimallon majalis* Razoumowski (Coleoptera, Scarabaeidae). Annals Entomol. Soc. Am. 54: 660-663

Menegola E, Broccia ML, Di Renzo F, Massa V and Giavini E (2004) Effects of excess and deprivation of serotonin on *in vitro* neuronal differentiation. In. Vitro Cell Dev. Biol. Anim. 40: 52-56

Menzel R and Giurfa M (2006) Dimensions of cognition in an insect, the Honeybee. Behav. Cogn. Neurosci. Rev. 5: 24-40

Menzel R, Heyne A, Kinzel C, Gerber B and Fiala A (1999) Pharmacological dissociation between the reinforcing, sensitizing, and response-releasing functions of reward in honeybee classical conditioning. Behav. Neurosci. 113: 744-754

Mercer AR and Hildebrand JG (2002) Developmental changes in the electrophysiological properties and response characteristics of *Manduca* antennal-lobe neurons. J. Neurophysiol. 87: 2650 -2663

Mercer AR, Kirchhof BS and Hildebrand JG (1996) Enhancement by serotonin of the growth *in vitro* of antennal lobe neurons of the sphinx moth *Manduca sexta*. J. Neurobiol. 29: 49-64

Mesce KA (2002) Metamodulation of the Biogenic Amines: second-order modulation by steroid hormones and amine cocktails. Brain Behav. Evol. 60: 339-349

Meseke M, Evers JF and Duch C (2009) Developmental changes in dendritic shape and synapse location tune single neuron computations to changing behavioral functions. J. Neurophysiol. 102: 41-58

Miller MW and Nowakowski RS (1988) Use of bromodeoxyuridine-immunohistochemistry to examine the proliferation, migration and time of origin of cells in the central nervous system. Brain Res. 457: 44-52

Miller, TA (l979) Insect neurophysiological techniques. Springer-Verlag, NY

Minakuchi C and Riddiford LM (2006) Insect juvenile hormone action as a potential target of pest management. J. Pesticide Sci. 31: 77-84

Mitrofanov VG (2007) Molecular-genetic mechanisms of the effect of developmental hormones in insects. Ontogenez 38: 330-344

Monastirioti M (1999) Biogenic amine systems in the fruit fly *Drosophila melanogaster*. Microsc. Res. Tech. 45: 106-121

Monastirioti M, Giagtzoglou N, Koumbanakis KA, Zacharioudaki E, Deligiannaki M, Wech I, Almeida M, Preiss A, Bray S and Delidakis C (2010) *Drosophila* Hey is a target of Notch in asymmetric divisions during embryonic and larval neurogenesis. Development 137: 191-201

Monastirioti M, Linn CE Jr and White K (1996) Characterization of *Drosophila* tyramine beta-hydroxylase gene and isolation of mutant flies lacking octopamine. J. Neurosci. 16: 3900-3911

Monconduit H and Mauchamp B (1998) Effects of ultralow doses of fenoxycarb on juvenile hormone-regulated physiological parameters in the silkworm, *Bombyx mori* L. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 37: 178-189

Monsma SA and Booker R (1996) Genesis of the adult retina and outer optic lobes of the moth, *Manduca sexta* I. Patterns of proliferation and cell death. J. Comp. Neurol. 367: 10-20

Moraczewska J, Gruszczynska-Biegala J, Redowicz MJ, Khaitlina SY and Strzelecka-Golaszewska H (2004) The DNase-I binding loop of actin may play a role in the regulation of actin-myosin interaction by Tropomyosin/Troponin. J. Biol. Chem. 279: 31197-31204

Morgan ED and Poole CF (1977) Chemical control of insect moulting. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. B 57: 99-109

Mori C, Nakamura N, Kimura S, Irie H, Takigawa T and Shiota K (1995) Programmed cell death in the interdigital tissue of the fetal mouse limb is apoptosis with DNA fragmentation. Anat. Rec. 242: 103-110

Morris JA, Jordan CL and Breedlove SM (2004) Sexual differentiation of the vertebrate nervous system. Nature Neurosci. 7: 1034-1039

Moss CX, Villadangos JA and Watts C (2005) Destructive potential of the aspartyl protease cathepsin D in MHC class II-restricted antigen processing. Eur. J. Immunol. 35: 3442-3451

Mozdzanowski J and Speicher DW (1992) Microsequence analysis of electroblotted proteins. I. Comparison of electroblotting recoveries using different types of PVDF membranes. Anal. Biochem. 207: 11-18

Muck-Seler D, Presecki P, Mimica N, Mustapic M, Pivac N, Babic A, Nedic G and Folnegovic-Smalc V (2009) Platelet serotonin concentration and monoamine oxidase type B activity in female patients in early, middle and late phase of Alzheimer's disease. Prog. Neuropsychopharmacol. Biol. Psychiatry. 33: 1226-1231

Muhammed A, Goncalves JM and Trosko JE (1967) Deoxyribonuclease and deoxyribonucleic acid polymerase activity during *Drosophila* development. Dev. Biol. 15: 23-32

Mukae N, Yokoyama H, Yokokura T, Sakoyama Y and Nagata S (2002) Activation of the innate immunity in *Drosophila* by endogenous chromosomal DNA that escaped apoptotic degradation. Genes Dev. 16: 2662-2671

Mukae N, Yokoyama H, Yokokura T, Sakoyama Y, Sakahira H and Nagata S (2000) Identification and developmental expression of inhibitor of caspase-activated DNase (ICAD) in *Drosophila melanogaster*. J. Biol. Chem. 275: 21402-21408

Mukherjee S, Chiu R, Leung S and Shields D (2007) Fragmentation of the Golgi apparatus: an early apoptotic event independent of the cytoskeleton. Traffic 8: 369-78

Murgia M, Pizzo P, Sandoná D, Zanovello P, Rizzuto R and Di Virgilio F (1992) Mitochondrial DNA is not fragmented during apoptosis. J. Biol. Chem. 267: 10939-10941

Muro I, Hay BA and Clem RJ (2002) The *Drosophila* DIAP1 protein is required to prevent accumulation of a continuously generated, processed form of the apical caspase DRONC. J. Biol. Chem. 277: 49644-49650

Murphey RK and Chiba A (1990) Assembly of the cricket cercal sensory system: genetic and epigenetic control. J. Neurobiol. 21: 120-137

Muszyńska-Pytel M and Cymborowski B (1978) The role of serotonin in regulation of the circadian rhythms of locomotor activity in the cricket (*Acheta domesticus* L.) I. Circadian variations in serotonin concentration in the brain and hemolymph. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. C: Comp. Pharmacol. 59: 13-15

Myer A, Mason HA, Smith W, Brown C and Schwartz LM (2009) Differential control of cell death and gene expression during two distinct phases of hormonally-regulated muscle death in the tobacco hawkmoth *Manduca sexta*. J. Insect Physiol. 55: 314-320

Myohanen S and Baylin SB (2001) Sequence-specific DNA binding activity of RNA helicase A to the p16INK4a promoter. J. Biol. Chem. 276: 1634-1642

Nagai N, Takeuchi N, Kamei A and Ito Y (2006) Involvement of DNase II-like acid DNase in the cataract formation of the UPL rat and the Shumiya cataract rat. Biol. Pharm. Bull. 29: 2367-2371

Nagaraju T (2002) Application of genetic principles for improving silk production. Curr. Sci. 83: 409-414

Nagase H, Fukuyama H, Tanaka M, Kawane K and Nagata S (2003) Mutually regulated expression of caspase-activated DNase and its inhibitor for apoptotic DNA fragmentation. Cell Death Differ. 10: 142-143

Nagata S (2005) DNA degradation in development and programmed cell death. Annu. Rev. Immunol. 23: 853-875

Nagata S (2007) Autoimmune diseases caused by defects in clearing dead cells and nuclei expelled from erythroid precursors. Immunol. Rev. 220: 237-250

Nagata S, Omori Y and Nagasawa H (2006) Dietary sterol preference in the silkworm, *Bombyx mori.* Biosci. Biotechnol. Biochem. 70: 3094-3098

Nakamura A, Stiebler R, Fantappié MR, Fialho E, Masuda H and Oliveira MF (2007) Effects of retinoids and juvenoids on moult and on phenoloxidase activity in the blood-sucking insect *Rhodnius prolixus*. Acta. Trop. 103: 222-230

Nakamura N, Fujioka M and Mori C (2000) Alteration of programmed cell death and gene expression by 5-bromodeoxyuridine during limb development in mice. Toxicol. Appl. Pharmacol. 167: 100-106

Napirei M, Ricken A, Eulitz D, Knoop H and Mannherz HG (2004) Expression pattern of the deoxyribonuclease 1 gene: lessons from the Dnase1 knockout mouse. Biochem. J. 380: 929-937

Nässel DR and Laxmyr L (1983) Quantitative determination of biogenic amines and DOPA in the CNS of adult and larval blowflies, *Calliphora erythrocephala* Comp. Biochem. Physiol. C: Comp. Pharmacol. 75: 259-265

Neckameyer WS, Coleman CM, Eadie S, Goodwin SF (2007) Compartmentalization of neuronal and peripheral serotonin synthesis in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Genes Brain Behav. 6: 756-769

Neubeuser D, Warren JT, Gilbert LI and Cohen SM (2005) *molting defective* is required for ecdysone biosynthesis. Dev. Biol. 280: 362-372

Niibler-Jung K and Arendt D (1994) Is ventral in insects dorsal in vertebrates? A history of embryological arguments favouring axis inversion in chordate ancestors. Roux's Arch. Dev. Biol. 203: 357-366

Niimi S and Sakurai S (1997) Development changes in juvenile hormone and juvenile hormone acid titers in the hemolymph and *in vitro* juvenile hormone synthesis by corpora allata of the silkworm *Bombyx mori*. J. Insect Physiol. 43: 875-884

Nishimura I, Sakoda JY and Yoshikawa K (2008) *Drosophila* MAGE controls neural precursor proliferation in postembryonic neurogenesis. Neuroscience. 154: 572-581

Niven JE, Graham CM and Burrows M (2008) Diversity and evolution of the insect ventral nerve cord. Annu. Rev. Entomol. 53: 253-271

Niwa R, Matsuda T, Yoshiyama T, Namiki T, Mita K, Fujimoto Y and Kataoka H (2004) CYP306A1, a cytochrome P450 enzyme, is essential for ecdysteroid biosynthesis in the prothoracic glands of *Bombyx* and *Drosophila*. J. Biol. Chem. 279: 35942-35949

Niwa R, Niimi T, Honda N, Yoshiyama M, Itoyama K, Kataoka H and Shinoda T (2008) Juvenile hormone acid O-methyltransferase in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 38: 714-720

Nordlander RH and Edwards JS (1970) Postembryonic development of the brain of the monarch butterfly *Danaus plexippus plexipuss* L. III. Development of brain centers other than the optic lobes. Wilhelm Roux' Archiv. 164: 247-260

Oberhammer F, Wilson JW, Dive C, Morris ID, Hickman JA, Wakeling AE, Walker PR and Sikorska M (1993) Apoptotic death in epithelial cells: cleavage of DNA to 300 and/or 50 kb fragments prior to or in the absence of internucleosomal fragmentation. EMBO J. 12: 3679-3684

Oland LA and Tolbert LP (2003) Key interactions between neurons and glial cells during neural development in insects. Annu. Rev. Entomol. 48: 89-110

Oliveri M, Daga A, Cantoni C, Lunardi C, Millo R and Puccetti A (2001) DNase I mediates internucleosomal DNA degradation in human cells undergoing drug-induced apoptosis. Eur. J. Imm. 31: 743-751

Olofsson B and Page DT (2004) Condensation of the central nervous system in embryonic *Drosophila* is inhibited by blocking hemocyte migration or neural activity. Dev. Biol. 279:233–243

Orlando KA, Stone NL and Pittman RN (2006) Rho kinase regulates fragmentation and phagocytosis of apoptotic cells. Exp. Cell Res. 312: 5-15

Osborne NN and Neuhoff V (1974) Formation of serotonin in insect (*Periplanata americana*) nervous tissue. Brain Res. 74: 366-369

Partanen S, Haapanen A, Kielar C, Pontikis C, Alexander N, Inkinen T, Saftig P, Gillingwater TH, Cooper JD and Tyynelä J (2008) Synaptic changes in the thalamocortical system of cathepsin D-deficient mice: a model of human congenital neuronal ceroidlipofuscinosis. J. Neuropathol. Exp. Neurol. 67: 16-29

Parthasarathy R and Palli SR (2007a) Stage- and cell-specific expression of ecdysone receptors and ecdysone-induced transcription factors during midgut remodeling in the yellow fever mosquito, *Aedes aegypti*. J Insect Physiol. 53: 216-229

Parthasarathy R and Palli SR (2007b) Developmental and hormonal regulation of midgut remodeling in a lepidopteran insect, *Heliothis virescens*. Mech. Dev. 124: 23-34

Pastor D, Piulachs MD, Cassier P, Andre M and Belles X (1991) *In vivo* and *in vitro* study of the action of dopamine on oocyte growth and juvenile hormone production in *Blattella germanica.* C. R. Acad. Sci. III. 313: 207-212

Patel PD, Pontrello C and Burke S (2004) Robust and tissue-specific expression of TPH2 versus TPH1 in rat raphe and pineal gland. Biol. Psychiatry 55: 428-433

Peabody NC, Diao F, Luan H, Wang H, Dewey EM, Honegger H and White BH (2008) Bursicon functions within the *Drosophila* central nervous system to modulate wing expansion behavior, hormone secretion, and cell death J. Neurosci. 28: 14379-14391

Pennarun B, Meijer A, de Vries EG, Kleibeuker JH, Kruyt F and de Jong S (2010) Playing the DISC: turning on TRAIL death receptor-mediated apoptosis in cancer. Biochim. Biophys. Acta. 1805: 123-140

Peralta-Leal A, Rodríguez MI and Oliver FJ (2008) Poly(ADP-ribose)polymerase-1 (PARP-1) in carcinogenesis: potential role of PARP inhibitors in cancer treatment. Clin. Transl. Oncol. 10: 318-323

Peters A and Rosene DL (2003) In aging, is it gray or white? J. Comp. Neurol. 462: 139-143

Pettmann B and Henderson CE (1998) Neuronal cell death. Neuron 20: 633-647

Pinto LZ, Hartfelder K, Laure MAFB, Bitondi MMG, Simoes ZLP (2003) Ventral nerve cord remodeling in a stingless bee (*Melipona quadrifasciata anthidioides*, Hymenoptera, Apidae) depends on ecdysteroid fluctuation and programmed cell death. Int. J. Dev. Biol. 47: 385-388

Pipa RL (1969) Insect neurometamorphosis. IV. Effects of the brain and synthetic α-ecdysone upon interganglionic connective shortening in *Galleria mellonella* (L.) (Lepidoptera). J. Exp. Zool. 170: 181-192

Pipa RL and Woolever PS (1964) Insect Neurometamorphosis. I. Histological changes during ventral nerve cord shortening in *Galleria mellonella* (L.) (Lepidoptera). Z. Zellforsch. 63: 405-417

Pleschke JM, Kleczkowska HE, Strohm M and Althaus FR (2000) Poly(ADP-ribose) binds to specific domains in DNA damage checkpoint proteins. J. Biol. Chem. 275: 40974-40980

Plickert G and Kroiher M (1988) Proliferation kinetics and cell lineages can be studied in whole mounts and macerates by means of BrdU/anti-BrdU technique. Development 103: 791-794

Pluskal MG, Przekop MB, Kavonian MR, Vecoli C and Hicks DA (1986) Immobilon PVDF transfer membrane: a new membrane substrate for western blotting of proteins. Biotechniques 4: 272-283

Poltronieri P, Yokota T, Koyama Y, Hanai S, Uchida K and Miwa M (1997) PARP cleavage in the apoptotic pathway in S2 cells from *Drosophila melanogaster*. Biochem. Cell Biol. 75: 445-449

Polzar B, Zanotti S, Stephan H, Rauch F, Peitsch MC, Irmler M, Tschopp J and Mannherz HG (1994) Distribution of deoxyribonuclease I in rat tissues and its correlation to cellular turnover and apoptosis (programmed cell death). Eur. J. Cell Biol. 64: 200-210

Ponti G, Peretto P and Bonfanti L (2008) Genesis of neuronal and glial progenitors in the cerebellar cortex of peripuberal and adult rabbits. PLoS One. 3: e2366

Prillinger L (1981) Postembryonic development of the antennal lobes in *Periplaneta americana* L. Cell Tissue Res. 215: 563-575

Puiroux J, Moreau R and Gourdoux L (1990) Variations of biogenic amine levels in the brain of *Pieris brassicae* pupae during nondiapausing and diapausing development. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 14: 57-69

Putz U, Harwell C and Nedivi E (2005) Soluble CPG15 expressed during early development rescues cortical progenitors from apoptosis. Nat. Neurosci. 8: 322-331

Rachinsky A (1994) Octopamine and serotonin influence on corpora allata activity in honey bee (*Apis mellifera*) larvae. J. Insect Physiol. 40: 549-554

Rachinsky A, Strambi C, Strambi A and Hartfelder K (1990) Caste and metamorphosis: hemolymph titers of juvenile hormone and ecdysteroids in last instar honeybee larvae. Gen. Comp. Endocrinol. 79: 31-38

Raper JA, Bastiani M and Goodman CS (1983) Pathfinding by neuronal growth cones in grasshopper embryos. II. Selective fasciculation onto specific axonal pathways. J. Neurosci. 3: 31-41

Rasika S, Nottebohm F and Alvarez-Buylla A (1994) Testosterone increases the recruitment and/or survival of new high vocal center neurons in adult female canaries. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 91: 7854-7858

Rauschenbach IY, Chentsova NA, Alekseev AA, Gruntenko NE and Karpova EK (2006) Dopamine affects the level of 20-hydroxyecdysone in *Drosophila virilis* females. Dokl. Biol. Sci. 407: 179-181

Rauschenbach IY, Gruntenko NE, Chentsova NA, Adon'eva NV and Karpova EK (2004) Feedback regulation of juvenile hormone titer by biogenic amines in Drosophilidae. Dokl. Biol. Sci. 397: 324-325

Raymond GV, Bauman ML and Kemper TL (1996) Hippocampus in autism: a Golgi analysis. Acta Neuropathologica 91: 117-119

Rewitz KF, Rybczynski R, Warren JT and Gilbert LI (2006) The Halloween genes code for cytochrome P450 enzymes mediating synthesis of the insect moulting hormone. Biochem. Soc. Trans. 34: 1256-1260

Reza AM, Kanamori Y, Shinoda T, Shimura S, Mita K, Nakahara Y, Kiuchi M and Kamimura M (2004) Hormonal control of a metamorphosis-specific transcriptional factor Broad-Complex in silkworm. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. B Biochem. Mol. Biol. 139: 753-761

Rhéaume E, Cohen LY, Uhlmann F, Lazure C, Alam A, Hurwitz J, Sékaly RP and F Denis F (1997) The large subunit of replication factor C is a substrate for caspase-3 *in vitro* and is cleaved by a caspase-3-like protease during Fas-mediated apoptosis. EMBO J. 16: 6346-6354

Richards G (1978) Sequential gene activation by ecdysone in polytene chromosomes of *Drosophila melanogaster*. VI. Inhibition by juvenile hormones. Dev. Biol. 66: 32-42

Riddiford LM (1985) Hormone action at the cellular level. In *Comprehensive Insect Physiology, Biochemistry and Pharmacology.* Endocrinology II, Eds. Kerkut GA and Gilbert LA (Pergamon, New York) Vol. 8: 37-84

Riddiford LM, Hiruma K, Zhou X and Nelson CA (2003) Insights into the molecular basis of the hormonal control of molting and metamorphosis from *Manduca sexta* and *Drosophila melanogaster*. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 33: 1327-1338

Roat TC and da Cruz Landim C (2010) Differences in mushroom bodies morphogenesis in workers, queens and drones of *Apis mellifera*: Neuroblasts proliferation and death. Micron 41: 382-389

Robertson J (1974) *Galleria mellonella* nerve cords *in vitro:* Stage-specific survival and differential responsiveness to β-ecdysone. J. Insect Physiol. 20: 545-559

Robinow S, Talbot WS, Hogness DS and Truman JW (1993) Programmed cell death in the *Drosophila* CNS is ecdysone-regulated and coupled with a specific ecdysone receptor isoform. Development 119: 1251-1259

Rodríguez-Reyes R and Morales-Ramírez P (2003) Sister chromatid exchange induction and the course of DNA duplication, two mechanisms of sister chromatid exchange induction by ENU and the role of BrdU. Mutagenesis 18: 65-72

Rogers SM, Matheson T, Sasaki K, Kendrick K, Simpson SJ and Burrows M. (2004) Substantial changes in central nervous system neurotransmitters and neuromodulators accompany phase change in the locust. J. Exp. Biol.207: 3603-3617

Rogulja-Ortmann A and Technau GM (2008) Multiple roles for Hox genes in segment-specific shaping of CNS lineages. Fly (Austin). 2: 316-319

Rose U (2004) Morphological and functional maturation of a skeletal muscle regulated by juvenile hormone. J. Exp. Biol. 207: 483-495

Rowe I, Le Blay K, Du Pasquier D, Palmier K, Levi G, Demeneix B and Coen L (2005) Apoptosis of tail muscle during amphibian metamorphosis involves a caspase 9-dependent mechanism. Dev. Dyn. 233: 76-87

Rudin CM and Thompson CB (1997) Apoptosis and disease: regulation and clinical relevance of programmed cell death. Annu. Rev. Med. 48: 267-281

Ruiz-Vázquez P, Moulard M and Silva FJ (1996) Structure of the phenylalanine hydroxylase gene in *Drosophila melanogaster* and evidence of alternative promoter usage. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 225: 238-242

Sahara S, Aoto M, Eguchi Y, Imamoto N, Yoneda Y and Tsujimoto Y (1999) Acinus is a caspase-3-activated protein required for apoptotic chromatin condensation. Nature 401: 168-173

Saifullah AS and Tomoika K (2002) Serotonin sets the day state in the neurons that control coupling between the optic lobe circadian pacemakers in the cricket *Gryllus bimaculatus*. J. Exp. Biol. 205: 1305-1314

Sakahira H and Nagata S (2002) Co-translational folding of caspase-activated DNase with Hsp70, Hsp40 and inhibitor of caspase-activated DNase. J. Biol. Chem. 277: 3364-3370

Sakurai S and Imokawa H (1988) Developmental arrest induced by juvenile hormone in larvae of *Bombyx mori*. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 8: 219-228

Sambrook J and Russell DW (2001) *Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual*, the third edition, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, New York

Sandeman DC, Benton JL and Beltz BS (2009) An identified serotonergic neuron regulates adult neurogenesis in the crustacean brain. Dev. Neurobiol. 69: 530-545

Sanders LE and Arbeitman MN (2008) Doublesex establishes sexual dimorphism in the *Drosophila* central nervous system in an isoform-dependent manner by directing cell number. Dev. Biol. 320: 378-390

Sanno H, Shen X, Kuru N, Bormuth I, Bobsin K, Gardner HA, Komljenovic D, Tarabykin V, Erzurumlu RS and Tucker KL (2010) Control of postnatal apoptosis in the neocortex by RhoA-subfamily GTPases determines neuronal density. J. Neurosci. 30: 4221-4231

Sarnat HB and Netsky MG (2002) When does a ganglion become a brain? Evolutionary origin of the central nervous system. Semin. Pediatr. Neurol. 9: 240-253

Sasaki K and Nagao T (2002) Brain tyramine and reproductive states of workers in honeybees. J. Insect Physiol. 48: 1075-1085

Saudou F, Boschert U, Amlaiky N, Plassat JL and Hen R (1992) A family of *Drosophila* serotonin receptors with distinct intracellular signalling properties and expression patterns. EMBO J 11: 7-17

Sbrenna G (1971) Postembryonic growth of the ventral nerve cord in *Schistocerca gregaria* Forsk. (Orthoptera: acrididae). Boll. Zool. 38: 49-74

Schafer R and Sanchez TV (1973) Antennal sensory system of the cockroach, *Periplaneta americana*: Postembryonic development and morphology of the sense organs. J. Comp. Neurol. 149: 335-354

Scharf ME, Buckspan CE, Grzymala TL and Zhou X (2007) Regulation of polyphenic caste differentiation in the termite Reticulitermes flavipes by interaction of intrinsic and extrinsic factors. J. Exp. Biol. 210: 4390-4398

Schernthaner JP, Milne RE and Kaplan H (2002) Characterization of a novel insect digestive DNase with a highly alkaline pH optimum. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 32: 255-263

Schloesser RJ, Lehmann M, Martinowich K, Manji HK and Herkenham M (2010) Environmental enrichment requires adult neurogenesis to facilitate the recovery from psychosocial stress. Mol. Psychiatry. doi: 10.1038/mp.2010.34

Schlosser G, Koyano-Nakagawa N and Kintner C (2002) Thyroid hormone promotes neurogenesis in the *Xenopus* spinal cord. Dev. Dyn. 225: 485-498

Schreiber AM and Brown DD (2003) Tadpole skin dies autonomously in response to thyroid hormone at metamorphosis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 100: 1769-1774

Schwartz LM, Myer A, Kosz L, Engelstein M and Maier C (1990) Activation of polyubiquitin gene expression during developmentally programmed cell death. Neuron 5: 411-419

Schwartz LM and Truman JW (1983) Hormonal control of rates of metamorphic development in the tobacco hornworm *Manduca sexta*. Dev. Biol. 99: 103-114

Schweichel JU and Merker HJ (1973) The morphology of various types of cell death in prenatal tissues. Teratology. 7: 253-266

Scotto-Lomassese S, Strambi C, Aouane A, Strambi A and CayreM (2002) Sensory inputs stimulate progenitor cell proliferation in an adult insect brain. Curr. Biol. 12: 1001-1005

Sengelaub DR and Arnold AP (1989) Hormonal control of neuron number in sexually dimorphic spinal nuclei of the rat: I. Testosterone-regulated death in the dorsolateral nucleus. J. Comp. Neurol. 280: 622-629

Seshimo H, Ryuzaki M and Yoshizato K (1977) Specific inhibition of triiodothyronine-induced tadpole tail-fin regression by cathepsin D-inhibitor pepstatin. Dev. Biol. 59: 96-100

Severson TF, Goodrow MH, Morisseau C, Dowdy DL and Hammock BD (2002) Urea and amide-based inhibitors of the juvenile hormone epoxide hydrolase of the tobacco hornworm (*Manduca sexta*: Sphingidae). Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 32: 1741-1756

Shacka JJ and Roth KA (2005) Cathepsin deficiency as a model for neuronal ceroid lipofuscinoses. Am. J. Pathol. 167: 1473-1476

Shearwin-Whyatt LM and Kumar S (1999) Caspases in developmental cell death. IUBMB Life 48: 143-150

Shepherd D (1994) Hormones, neuroblasts and the adult insect. BioEssays 16: 457-459

Shepherd D and Bate CM (1990) Spatial and temporal patterns of neurogenesis in the embryo of the locust (*Schistocerca gregaria*). Development 108: 83-96

Shepherd D and Smith SA (1996) Central projections of persistent larval sensory neurons prefigure adult sensory pathways in the CNS of *Drosophila.* Development 122: 2375-2384

Sherry DF and Hoshooley JS (2010) Seasonal hippocampal plasticity in food-storing birds. Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. B. Biol. Sci. 365: 933-943

Shiga S, Hamanaka Y, Tatsu Y, Okuda T and Numata H (2003) Juvenile hormone biosynthesis in diapause and nondiapause females of the adult blow fly *Protophormia terraenovae*. Zoolog. Sci. 20: 1199-1206

Shingo T, Gregg C, Enwere E, Fujikawa H, Hassam R, Geary C, Cross JC and Weiss S. (2003) Pregnancy-stimulated neurogenesis in the adult female forebrain mediated by prolactin. Science 299: 117-120

Shinoda T and Itoyama K (2003) Juvenile hormone acid methyltransferase: a key regulatory enzyme for insect metamorphosis. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 100:11986-11991

Shtorch A, Werczberger R and Segal D (1995) Genetic and molecular studies of apterous: a gene implicated in the juvenile hormone system of *Drosophila*. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 30: 195-209

Siaussat D, Bozzolan F, Queguiner I, Porcheron P and Debernard S (2004) Effects of juvenile hormone on 20-hydroxyecdysone-inducible EcR, HR3, E75 gene expression in imaginal wing cells of *Plodia interpunctella* Lepidoptera. Eur. J. Biochem. 271: 3017-3027

Siegel GJ, Agranoff BW, Albers RW, Fisher SK and Uhler MD (1998) Basic Neurochemistry: Molecular, Cellular and Medical Aspects, 6th ed. Lippman Williams and Wilkins, Philadelphia

Siintola E, Partanen S, Stromme P, Haapanen A, Haltia M, Maehlen J, Lehesjoki AE and Tyynelä J (2006) Cathepsin D deficiency underlies congenital human neuronal ceroid-lipofuscinosis. Brain 129:1438-1445

Sikich L, Hickok JM and Todd RD (1990) 5-HT1A receptors control neurite branching during development. Brain Res. Dev. Brain Res. 56: 269-274

Sillar KT, Reith CA and McDearmid JR (1998). Development and aminergic neuromodulation of a spinal locomotor network controlling swimming in *Xenopus* larvae. Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci. 860: 318-332

Singh YN (1974a) Origin, course and destination of the peripheral nerves of the common indian wasp *Polistes hebraeus* Fabr. (Hymenaptera: Vespidae). Zool. Beitrs. 20: 511-525

Singh YN (1974b) Origin, course and destination of the peripheral nerves of the beetle *Chilocorus nigritus* Fabr. (Coleoptera: Coccinellidae). J. Nat. History 8: 537-544

Singh YN and Srivastava US (1973) Anatomical changes in the nervous system of the castor silk moth, *Philosamia ricini* Hutt. (Lepidoptera: Saturniidae) during metamorphosis. Int. J. Insect Morphol. Embryol. 2: 169-175

Sitaraman D, Zars M, Laferriere H, Chen YC, Sable-Smith A, Kitamoto T, Rottinghaus GE and Zars T (2008) Serotonin is necessary for place memory in *Drosophila*. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 105: 5579-5584

Slama K and Williams CM (1966) The juvenile hormone V. sensitivity of the bug *Pyrrocoris apterus* to a hormonally active factor in American paper-pulp. Biol. Bull. 130: 235-246

Sliter TJ and Gilbert LI (1992) Developmental arrest and ecdysteroids deficiency resulting from mutations at the dre4 locus of *Drosophila*. Genetics 130: 555-568

Sloley BD (2004) Metabolism of monoamines in invertebrates: the relative importance of monoamine oxidase in different phyla. Neurotoxicology 25: 175-183

Smith JM, Hechtman A and Swann J (2010) Fluctuations in cellular proliferation across the light/dark cycle in the subgranular zone of the dentate gyrus in the adult male Syrian hamster. Neurosci. Lett. 473: 192-195

Smith WA (1995) Regulation and consequences of cellular changes in the prothoracic glands of *Manduca sexta* during the last larval instar: a review. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 30: 271-293

Sodhi MS and Sanders-Bush E (2004) Serotonin and brain development. Int. Rev. Neurobiol. 59: 111-174

Soldani C and Scovassi AI (2002) Poly(ADP-ribose) polymerase-1 cleavage during apoptosis: an update. Apoptosis 7: 321-328

Song Z, McCall K and Steller H (1997) DCP-1, a *Drosophila* cell death protease essential for development. Science 275: 536-540

Sparagana SP, Bhaskaran G, Dahm KH and Riddle V *(*1984*)* Juvenile hormone production, juvenile hormone esterase, and juvenile hormone acid methyltransferase in corpora allata of *Manduca sexta.* J. Exp. Zool. 230: 309-313

Spillantini MG, Schmidt ML, Lee VM, Trojanowski JQ, Jakes R and Goedert M (1997) Alpha-synuclein in Lewy bodies. Nature 388: 839-840

Spokony RF and Restifo LL (2009) Broad Complex isoforms have unique distributions during central nervous system metamorphosis in *Drosophila melanogaster*. J. Comp. Neurol. 517: 15-36

Stark RJ and Mote MI (1981) Postembryonic development of the visual system of *Periplaneta americana* I. Patterns of growth and differentiation J. Embryol. Exp. Morph. 66: 235-255

Stay B, Friedel T, Tobe SS and Mundall EC (1980) Feedback control of juvenile hormone synthesis in cockroaches: possible role for ecdysterone. Science 207: 898-900

Stevenson PA, Hofmann HA, Schloch K and Schildberger K (2000) The fight and flight responses of crickets depleted of biogenic amines. J. Neurobiol. 43: 107-120

Stevenson PA and Kutsch W (1988) Demonstration of functional connectivity of the flight motor system in all stages of the locust. J. Comp. Physiol. A 162: 247-259

Strausfeld NJ (1976). Atlas of an Insect Brain. Springer-Verlag, NY

Strausfeld NJ and Li Y (1999) Representation of the calyces in the medial and vertical lobes of cockroach mushroom bodies. J. Comp. Neurol. 409: 626-646

Streichert LC, Pierce JT, Nelson JA and Weeks JC (1997) Segment-specific programmed cell death of identified motoneurons triggered directly by steroid hormones *in vitro*. Dev. Biol. 183: 95-107

Sugawara T (1981) Fine structure of the stretch receptor in the bursa copulatrix of the butterfly, *Pieris rapa crucivora.* Cell Tissue Res. 217: 23-36

Sugimoto T, Kato T, Sawada T, Horii Y, Kemshead JT, Hino T, Morioka H and Hosoi H (1988) Schwannian cell differentiation of human neuroblastoma cell lines *in vitro* induced by bromodeoxyuridine. Cancer Res. 48: 2531-2537

Sullivan J (2000) Environmental fate of Fenoxycarb. Environmental Monitoring Fate Reviews. Environmental Monitoring Branch. Department of Pesticide Regulation EPA. California, Sacramento, USA

Sundström E, Kölare S, Souverbie F, Samuelsson EB, Pschera H, Lunell NO and Seiger A (1993) Neurochemical differentiation of human bulbospinal monoaminergic neurons during the first trimester. Brain Res. Dev. Brain Res. 75: 1-12

Sykesa PA and Condron BG (2005) Development and sensitivity to serotonin of *Drosophila* serotonergic varicosities in the central nervous system. Dev. Biol. 286: 207-216

Szopa TM, Rousseaux JJ, Yuncker C and Happ GM (1985) Ecdysteroids accelerate mitoses in accessory glands of beetle pupae. Dev. Biol. 107: 325-336

Takeda N, Takaoka H, Shimizu T, Yazawa M and Yagi S (1991) Biogenic amine levels in the central nervous system and haemolymph of the silkworm, *Bombyx mori*. Comp. Biochem. Physiol. C: Comp. Pharmacol. 100: 677-682

Talbot WS, Swyryd EA and Hogness DS (1993) Drosophila tissues with different metamorphic responses to ecdysone express different ecdysone receptor isoforms. Cell. 73: 1323-1337

Tamai S, Sanada K and Fukada Y (2008) Time-of-day-dependent enhancement of adult neurogenesis in the hippocampus. PLoS ONE 3: e3835

Tan A and Palli SR (2008) Edysone receptor isoforms play distinct roles in controlling molting and metamorphosis in the red flour beetle, *Tribolium castaneum*. Mol. Cell. Endocrinol. 291: 42-49

Tanapat P, Hastings NB, Reeves AJ and Gould E (1999) Estrogen stimulates a transient increase in the number of new neurons in the dentate gyrus of the adult female rat. J. Neurosci. 19: 5792-5801

Tata JR (2006) Amphibian metamorphosis as a model for the developmental actions of thyroid hormone. Mol. Cell. Endocrinol. 246: 10-20

Taylor DJ, Robinson GE, Logan BJ, Laverty R and Mercer AR (1992) Changes in brain amine levels associated with the morphological and behavioural development of the worker honeybee. J. Comp. Physiol. A 170: 715 -721

Taylor BJ and Truman JW (1992) Commitment of abdominal neuroblasts in *Drosophila* to a male or female fate is dependent on genes of the sex-determining hierarchy. Development 114: 625-642

Technau GM (1984) Fiber number in the mushroom bodies of adult *Drosophila melanogaster* depends on age, sex, and experience. J. Neurogenet. 1: 113-126

Tecott LH, Logue SF, Wehner JM and Kauer JA (1998) Perturbed dentate gyrus function in serotonin 5-HT2C receptor mutant mice. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 95: 15026-15031

Thompson CS, Yagi KJ, Chen ZF and Tobe SS (1990) The effects of octopamine on juvenile hormone biosynthesis, electrophysiology, and cAMP content of the corpora allata of the cockroach *Diploptera punctata*. J. Comp. Physiol. B 160: 241-249

Thompson JN (1993) Oviposition preference and the origins of geographic variation in specialization in swallowtail butterflies. Evolution 47: 1585-1594

Thorn RS and Truman JW (1994) Sexual differentiation in the CNS of the moth, Manduca sexta. I. Sex and segment-specificity in production, differentiation, and survival of the imaginal midline neurons. J. Neurobiol. 25: 1039-1053

Tibbetts EA and Izzo AS (2009) Endocrine mediated phenotypic plasticity: condition-dependent effects of juvenile hormone on dominance and fertility of wasp queens. Horm. Behav. 56: 527-531

Tichý A, Záskodová D, Pejchal J, Rezácová M, Osterreicher J, Vávrová J and Cerman J (2008) Gamma irradiation of human leukaemic cells HL-60 and MOLT-4 induces decrease in Mcl-1 and Bid, release of cytochrome c, and activation of caspase-8 and caspase-9. Int. J. Radiat. Biol. 84: 523-530

Tissot M and Stocker RF (2000) Metamorphosis in drosophila and other insects: the fate of neurons throughout the stages. Prog. Neurobiol. 62: 89-111

Toné S , Tanaka S and Kato Y (1988) The cell cycle and cell population kinetics in the programmed cell death in the limb-buds of normal and 5-bromodeoxyuridine-treated chick embryos. Dev. Growth Diff. 30: 261-270

Touhara K, Bonning BC, Hammock BD and Prestwich GD (1995) Action of juvenile hormone (JH) esterase on the JH-JH binding protein complex. an *in vitro* model of JH metabolism in a caterpillar. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 25: 727-734

Truman JW (1983) Programmed cell death in the nervous system of an adult insect. J Comp Neurol. 216: 445-452

Truman JW (1990) Metamorphosis of the central nervous system of *Drosophila*. J. Neurobiol. 21: 1072-1084

Truman JW (1996) Metamorphosis of the insect nervous system. In *Metamorphosis: Postembryonic reprogramming of gene expression in amphibian and insect cells.* Eds. Gilbert LI, Tata JR and Atkinson BG (Academic Press, San Diego): 283-320

Truman JW (2005) Hormonal control of insect ecdysis: endocrine cascades for coordinating behavior with physiology. Vit. Horm. 73: 1-30

Truman JW and Bate CM (1988) Spatial and temporal patterns of neurogenesis in the central nervous system of *Drosophila melanogaster*. Dev. Biol. 125: 145-157

Truman JW, Hiruma K, Allee JP, Macwhinnie SG, Champlin DT and Riddiford LM (2006) Juvenile hormone is required to couple imaginal disc formation with nutrition in insects. Science 312: 1385-1388

Truman JW, Moats W, Altman J, Marin EC and Williams DW (2010) Role of Notch signaling in establishing the hemilineages of secondary neurons in *Drosophila melanogaster*. Development. 137: 53-61

Truman JW and Riddiford LM (2002) Endocrine insights into the evolution of metamorphosis in insects. Annu. Rev. Entomol. 47: 467-500

Truman JW and Schwartz LM (1984) Steroid regulation of neuronal death in the moth nervous system. J. Neurosci. 4: 274-280

Truman JW, Talbot WS, Fahrbach SE and Hogness DS (1994) Ecdysone receptor expression in the CNS correlates with stage-specific responses to ecdysteroids during *Drosophila* and *Manduca* development. Development. 120: 219-234

Tsujimura H (1983) Anatomical changes of the central nervous system during metamorphosis in *Pieris rapae crucivara* Boisduval (Lepidoptera : Pieridae). Int. J. Insect Morphol. Embryol. 12: 119-127

Tsujimura H (1988) Metamorphosis of wing motor system in the silk moth, *Bombyx mori* L. (Lepidoptera: Bombycidae): anatomy of the sensory and motor neurons that innervate larval mesothoracic dorsal musculature, stretch receptors, and epidermis. Int. J. Insect Morphol. Embryol. 17: 367-380

Tsukahara S, Kakeyama M and Toyofuku Y (2006) Sex differences in the level of Bcl-2 family proteins and caspase-3 activation in the sexually dimorphic nuclei of the preoptic area in postnatal rats. J. Neurobiol. 66: 1411-1419

Tublitz N, Brink D, Broadie KS, Loi PK and Sylwester AW (1991) From behavior to molecules: an integrated approach to the study of neuropeptides. Trends Neurosci. 14: 254-259

Tublitz NJ and Loi PK (1993) Hormonal control of transmitter plasticity in insect peptidergic neurons II. Steroid control of the up-regulation of bursicon expression. J. Exp. Biol. 181: 195-212

Tulin A and Spradling A (2003) Chromatin loosening by poly(ADP)-ribose polymerase (PARP) at *Drosophila* puff loci. Science 299: 560-562

Tung AS-C and Pipa RL (1972) Insect neurometamorphosis. V. Fine structure of axons and neuroglia in the transforming interganglionic connectives of *Galleria mellonella* (L.) (Lepidoptera). J. Ultrastruct. Res. 39: 556-567

Tyynelä J, Sohar I, Sleat DE, Gin RM, Donnelly RJ, Baumann M, Haltia M and Lobel P (2000) A mutation in the ovine cathepsin D gene causes a congenital lysosomal storage disease with profound neurodegeneration. EMBO J 19: 2786-2792

Unni BG, Bhaskaran G, Dahm KH and Hayes TK (1991) Stimulation of juvenile hormone biosynthesis by analogues of a *Manduca sexta* allatotropin: *in vitro* studies. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 17: 129-142

Urness LD and Thummel CS (1990) Molecular interactions within the ecdysone regulatory hierarchy: DNA binding properties of the *Drosophila* ecdysone-inducible E74A protein. Cell 63: 47-61

Urrutia PM, Okamoto K and Fusetani N (2004) Acetylcholine and serotonin induce larval metamorphosis of the Japanese short-neck clam *Ruditapes philippinarum*. J. Shellfish Res. 23: 93-100

Usui-Aoki K, Nakano Y and Yamamoto D (2002) Pathology of the adult central nervous system induced by genetic inhibition of programmed cell death in *Drosophila* pupae. Arch. Insect Biochem. Physiol. 49: 94-101

Uwo MF, Ui-Tei K, Park P and Takeda M (2002) Replacement of midgut epithelium in the greater wax moth, *Galleria mellonella*, during larval-pupal moult. Cell Tissue Res 308: 319-331

Vaidya VA, Marek GJ, Aghajanian GK and Duman RS (1997) 5-HT2A receptor-mediated regulation of brain-derived neurotrophic factor mRNA in the hippocampus and the neocortex. J. Neurosci. 17: 2785-2795

Vallés AM and White K (1986) Development of serotonin-containing neurons in *Drosophila* mutants unable to synthesize serotonin. J. Neurosci. 6: 1482-1491

Vaux DL and Korsmeyer SJ (1999) Cell death in development. Cell 96: 245-254

Veltman DJ, Ruhé HG and Booij J (2010) Investigating serotonergic function using Positron Emission Tomography: overview and recent findings. Curr. Pharm. Des. 16: 1979-1989

Vernon JA and Butsch J (1957) Effect of tetraploidy on learning and retention in the salamander. Science 125: 1033-1034

Vitt H and Hartfelder K (1998) Neurogenesis detected by BrdU incorporation in brains of larval honeybees, *Apis mellifera* L. (Hymenoptera; Apidae). Int. J. Insect Morphol. Embrol. 27: 1-4

von Kalm L, Crossgrove K, Von Seggern D, Guild GM and Beckendorf SK (1994) The Broad-Complex directly controls a tissue-specific response to the steroid hormone ecdysone at the onset of *Drosophila* metamorphosis. EMBO J. 13: 3505-3516

von Nickisch-Rosenegk E, Krieger J, Kubick S, Laage R, Strobel J, Strotmann J and Breer H (1996) Cloning of biogenic amine receptors from moths (*Bombyx mori* and *Heliothis virescens*). Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 26: 817-827

von Trotha JW, Egger B and Brand AH (2009) Cell proliferation in the *Drosophila* adult brain revealed by clonal analysis and bromodeoxyuridine labeling. Neural Dev. 4: 9

Wagener-Hulme C, Kuehn JC, Schulz DJ and Robinson GE (1999) Biogenic amines and division of labor in honey bee colonies. J. Comp. Physiol. A 184: 471-479

Waldhuber M, Emoto K and Petritsch C (2005) The *Drosophila* caspase DRONC is required for metamorphosis and cell death in response to irradiation and developmental signals. Mech. Dev. 122: 914-927

Walther DJ, Peter JU, Bashammakh S, Hortnagl H, Voits M, Fink H and Bader M (2003) Synthesis of serotonin by a second tryptophan hydroxylase isoform. Science 299: 76

Wang SH, Zhang ZJ, Guo YJ, Sui YX and Sun Y (2010) Involvement of serotonin neurotransmission in hippocampal neurogenesis and behavioral responses in a rat model of post-stroke depression. Pharmacol. Biochem. Behav. 95: 129-137

Wang SL, Hawkins CJ, Yoo SJ, Muller HA and Hay BA (1999) The *Drosophila* caspase inhibitor DIAP1 is essential for cell survival and is negatively regulated by HID. Cell 98: 453-463

Wang X, Li X and Li Y (2007) A modified Coomassie Brilliant Blue staining method at nanogram sensitivity compatible with proteomic analysis. Biotechnol. Lett. 29: 1599-1603

Ward BC, Nordeen EJ and Nordeen KW (1998) Individual variation in neuron number predicts differences in the propensity for avian vocal imitation. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 95: 1277-1282

Warren JT, Petryk A, Marqués G, Parvy JP, Shinoda T, Itoyama K, Kobayashi J, Jarcho M, Li Y and O'Connor MB (2004) Phantom encodes the 25-hydroxylase of *Drosophila melanogaster* and *Bombyx mori*: a P450 enzyme critical in ecdysone biosynthesis. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 34: 991-1010

Waters EM and Simerly RB (2009) Estrogen induces caspase-dependent cell death during hypothalamic development. J. Neurosci. 29: 9714-9718

Watson RD and Bollenbacher WE (1988) Juvenile hormone regulates the steroidogenic competence of *Manduca sexta* prothoracic glands. Mol. Cell. Endocrinol. 57: 251-259

Weeks JC (1987) Time course of hormonal independence for developmental events in neurons and other cell types during insect metamorphosis. Dev. Biol. 124: 163-176

Weeks JC (2003) Thinking globally, acting locally: steroid hormone regulation of the dendritic architecture, synaptic connectivity and death of an individual neuron. Prog. Neurobiol. 70: 421-442

Weeks JC, Davidson SK and Debu BH (1993) Effects of a protein synthesis inhibitor on the hormonally mediated regression and death of motoneurons in the tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta*. J. Neurobiol. 24: 125-140

Weeks JC and Ernst-Utzschneider K (1989) Respecification of larval proleg motoneurons during metamorphosis of the tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta*: segmental dependence and hormonal regulation. J. Neurobiol. 20: 569-592

Weeks JC, Roberts WM and Trimble DL (1992) Hormonal regulation and segmental specificity of motoneuron phenotype during metamorphosis of the tobacco hornworm, *Manduca sexta.* Dev. Biol. 149: 185-196

Weeks JC and Truman JW (1985) Independent steroid control of the fates of motoneurons and their muscles during insect metamorphosis. J. Neurosci. 5: 2290-2300

Wennström A, Hjulström LN, Hjältén J and Julkunen-Tiitto R (2010) Mother really knows best: host choice of adult phytophagous insect females reflects a within-host variation in suitability as larval food. Chemoecol. DOI 10.1007/s00049-010-0040-8

Wetts R and Vaughn JE (1998) Differences in developmental cell death between somatic and autonomic motor neurons of rat spinal cord. J. Comp. Neurol. 396: 483-492

Wheeler DE and Nijhout HF (2003) A perspective for understanding the modes of juvenile hormone action as a lipid signaling system. BioEssays 25: 994-1001

Wheeler SR, Stagg SB and Crews ST (2008) Multiple Notch signaling events control *Drosophila* CNS midline neurogenesis, gliogenesis and neuronal identity. Development 135: 3071-3079

Whitaker-Azmitia PM (2001) Serotonin and brain development: role in human developmental diseases. Brain Res. Bull. 56: 479-485

Whitaker-Azmitia PM, Borella A and Raio N (1995) Serotonin depletion in the adult rat causes loss of the dendritic marker MAP-2. A new animal model of schizophrenia? Neuropsychopharmacology. 12: 269-272

White K, Tahaoglu E and Steller H (1996) Cell killing by the *Drosophila* gene reaper. Science 271: 805-807

Whitney EG and Godwin PA (1979) Changes in the gross morphology of the ventral nerve cord during metamorphosis of the white pine weevil, *Pissodes strobi* (Peck) (Coleoptera: Curculionidae). Int. J. Insect Morphol. Embryol. 8: 229-236

Wicker-Thomas C and Hamann M (2008) Interaction of dopamine, female pheromones, locomotion and sex behavior in *Drosophila melanogaster*. J. Insect Physiol. 54: 1423-1431

Widlak P and Garrard WT (2009) Roles of the major apoptotic nuclease-DNA fragmentation factor-in biology and disease. Cell. Mol. Life Sci. 66: 263-274

Widlak P, Li P, Wang X and Garrard WT (2000) Cleavage preferences of the apoptotic endonuclease DFF40 (caspase-activated DNase or nuclease) on naked DNA and chromatin substrates. J. Biol. Chem. 275: 8226-8232

Wildt M, Goergen EM, Benton JL, Sandeman DC and Beltz BS (2004) Regulation of serotonin levels by multiple light-entrainable endogenous rhythms. J. Exp. Biol. 207: 3765-3774

Williams RW and Herrup K (1988) The control of neuron number. Annu. Rev. Neurosci. 11: 423-453

Wilson TG (2004) The molecular site of action of juvenile hormone and juvenile hormone insecticides during metamorphosis: how these compounds kill insects. J. Insect Physiol. 50: 111-121

Wismar J, Habtemichael N, Warren JT, Dai JD, Gilbert LI and Gateff E (2000) The mutation without children (rgl) causes ecdysteroids deficiency in third-instar larvae of *Drosophila melanogaster*. Dev. Biol. 226: 1-17

Withers GS, Fahrbach SE and Robinson GE (1993) Selective neuroanatomical plasticity and division of labour in the honeybee. Nature. 364: 238-240

Witten JL and Truman JW (1991) The regulation of transmitter expression in postembryonic lineages in the moth, *Manduca sexta.* I. Transmitter identification and developmental acquisition of expression. J. Neurosci. 11: 1080-1089

Witz P, Amlaiky N, Plassat JL, Maroteaux L, Borrelli E and Hen R (1990) Cloning and characterization of a *Drosophila* serotonin receptor that activates adenylate cyclase. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 87: 8940-8944

Woodring J and Hoffman KH (1994) The effects of octopamine, dopamine and serotonin on juvenile hormone synthesis, *in vitro*, in the cricket, *Gryllus bimaculatus.* J. Insect Physiol. 40: 797-802

Woods RG, Roper KE, Gauthier M, Bebell LM, Sung K, Degnan BM and Lavin MF (2004) Gene expression during early ascidian metamorphosis requires signalling by Hemps, an EGF-like protein. Development 131: 2921-2933

Wright JW and Copenhaver PF (2000) Different isoforms of fasciclin II play distinct roles in the guidance of neuronal migration during insect embryogenesis. Dev. Biol. 225: 59-78

Wu Q, Wen T, Lee G, Park JH, Cai HN and Shen P (2003) Developmental control of foraging and social behavior by the *Drosophila* neuropeptide Y-like system. Neuron 39: 147-161

Wyllie AH (1980) Glucocorticoid-induced thymocyte apoptosis is associated with endogenous endonuclease activation. Nature. 284: 555-556

Yamanaka N, Zitnan D, Kim YJ, Adams ME, Hua YJ, Suzuki Y, Suzuki M, Suzuki A, Satake H, Mizoguchi A, Asaoka K, Tanaka Y and Kataoka H (2006) Regulation of insect steroid hormone biosynthesis by innervating peptidergic neurons. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 103: 8622-8627

Yokoyama H, Mukae N, Sakahira H, Okawa K, Iwamatsu A and Nagata S (2000) A novel activation mechanism of caspase-activated DNase from *Drosophila melanogaster*. J. Biol. Chem. 275: 12978-12986

Yu SW, Wang H, Dawson TM and Dawson VL (2003) Poly(ADP-ribose) polymerase-1 and apoptosis inducing factor in neurotoxicity. Neurobiol. Dis. 14: 303-317

Yuan Q, Joiner WJ and Sehgal A (2006) A sleep-promoting role for the *Drosophila* serotonin receptor 1A. Curr. Biol. 16: 1051-1062

Yuan Q, Lin F, Zheng X and Sehgal A (2005) Serotonin modulates circadian entrainment in *Drosophila*. Neuron 47: 115-127

Zafeiriou DI, Ververi A and Vargiami E (2009) The serotonergic system: its role in pathogenesis and early developmental treatment of autism. Curr. Neuropharmacol. 7: 150-157

Zakeri ZF, Quaglino D, Latham T and Lockshin RA (1993) Delayed internucleosomal DNA fragmentation in programmed cell death. FASEB J. 7: 470-478

Zamenhof S, Mosley J and Schuller E (1966) Stimulation of the proliferation of cortical neurons by prenatal treatment with growth hormone. Science 152: 1396-1397

Zhang QR, Xu WH, Chen FS and Li S (2005) Molecular and biochemical characterization of juvenile hormone epoxide hydrolase from the silkworm, *Bombyx mori*. Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol. 35: 153-164

Zheng X, Wang J, Haerry TE, Wu AY, Martin J, O'Connor MB, Lee CH and Lee T (2003) TGF-beta signaling activates steroid hormone receptor expression during neuronal remodeling in the *Drosophila* brain. Cell 112: 303-315

Zheng X, Zugates CT, Lu Z, Shi L, Bai JM, Lee T (2006) Baboon/dSmad2 TGF-beta signaling is required during late larval stage for development of adult-specific neurons. EMBO J 25: 615-627

Zhimulev IF, Belyaeva ES, Mazina OM and Balasov ML (1995). Structure and expression of the BRC locus in *Drosophila melanogaster*, Diptera: Drosophilidae. Europ. J. Ent. 92: 263-270

Zhu J, Park KC and Baker TC (2003) Identification of odors from overripe mango that attract vinegar flies, *Drosophila melanogaster*. J. Chem. Ecol. 29: 899-909

Zhu JX, Wu XY, Owyang C and Li Y (2001) Intestinal serotonin acts as a paracrine substance to mediate vagal signal transmission evoked by luminal factors in the rat. J. Physiol. 530: 431-442

Zilkha-Falb R, Ziv I, Nardi N, Offen D, Melamed E and Barzilai A (1997) Monoamine-induced apoptotic neuronal cell death. Cell. Mol. Neurobiol. 17: 101-118

List of Tables

List of Figures:

Figure 12: Serotonin Metabolism Pathway. 5-HT is synthesized from Tryptophan by successive hydroxylation and decarboxylation reactions. 5-HT is metabolized to Melatonin by the action of HIOMT. 5-HT is excreted in urine as the major metabolite 5-HIAA after oxidative deamination by the action of monoamine oxidase (MAO).

Figure 13: CNS reorganization during Postembryonic Development.

Fig 14: Representative toluidine blue stained wholemount ganglia.

Fig. 15: Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neuronal population in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED.

Fig. 16: Changes in DNA content in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED.

Fig. 17: Neurogenesis in the whole mount of Ab_7 of late 5^{th} instar stage during PED in *B. mori*.

Fig. 18: Stage-specific and region specific changes in neurogenesis in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED.

Fig. 19: DNA Fragmentation assay of the genomic DNA isolated from the CNS in different stages during PED.

Fig. 20: Native PAGE Zymogram of Deoxyribonuclease 1 activity in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED in various stages such as 4I, 5EI, 5MI, 5LI, EP, MP, LP and A.

Fig. 21: TUNEL Assay showing cell death in the CNS of *B. mori*.

Fig. 22: Stage-specific and region-specific changes in cell death (TUNEL positive cell counts) in the CNS of *B. mori* during PED.

Fig. 23: Western blot analysis of cell death proteins.

Fig. 24: Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis upon treatment with FX.

Fig. 25: Stage-specific and region-specific changes in neurogenesis upon treatment with 20E.

Fig. 26: Region-specific changes in cell death as a result of FX treatment.

Fig. 27: Region-specific changes in cell death induced by treatment with 20E.

Fig. 28: Standards of (i) serotonin (5-HT) and (ii) its metabolite (5-HIAA) detected in Waters Alliance HPLC-ECD at different times of elution from reverse phased columns. Figure (iii) shows both 5-HT and 5-HIAA detected in the same sample from the CNS in early pupa (EP).

Fig. 29 (i) Postembryonic developmental changes in the levels of serotonin (5-HT) and its metabolite 5-hydroxyindole acetic acid (5-HIAA). (ii) 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios during PED.

Fig. 30: (i) Effect of FX on postembryonic developmental changes in the levels of serotonin (5-HT) and its metabolite (5-HIAA) in distinct developmental stages including 4I, 5EI, 5LI and EP. (ii) 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios in the CNS of FX treated insects during PED.

Fig. 31: (i) Effect of 20E on postembryonic developmental changes in the levels of serotonin (5-HT) and its metabolite (5-HIAA) in distinct developmental stages including 4I, 5EI, 5LI and EP. (ii) 5-HT/5-HIAA ratios in the CNS of 20E treated insects during PED.

Fig. 32: Serotonin levels correlate with extensive neurogenesis in 4I, neurogenesis and programmed cell death in EP, and PCD in the adult CNS.

Abbreviations

°C :	degree Celsius
20E:	20-hydroxyecdysone
5-HIAA :	5-Hydroxyindole acetic acid
5-HT:	5-hydroxytryptamine
Ab_{1-7}:	Abdominal ganglia 1 to 7
ALP:	Alkaline phosphatase
APS :	Ammonium per sulphate
BCIP:	5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl phosphate
BME:	β-mercaptoethanol
B. mori:	*Bombyx mori*
BrdU:	5-bromo-2-deoxyuridine
BSA:	Bovine serum albumin
Ca^{2+} :	Calcium ion
cAMP :	cyclic adenosine monophosphate
CNS :	Central nervous system
DAB:	3, 3`-Diaminobenzidine tetrahydrochloride
DNA :	Deoxyribonucleic acid
DNase 1	Deoxyribonuclease 1
DTT:	Dithiothreitol
dUTP:	2´-Deoxyuridine, 5´-Triphosphate
ECD:	Electrochemical Detector
EtBr:	Ethidium Bromide
FX:	Fenoxycarb
HIOMT :	Hydroxyindole-O-methyltransferase
HPLC:	High performance liquid chromatography
HRP:	Horse radish peroxidase
JH:	Juvenile hormone
JHA:	Juvenile hormone analogue
kDa:	Kilo Dalton
LD cycle :	Light-dark cycle
MAO :	Monoamine oxidase
mg :	milligram
mg/L:	milligram per liter
mg/ml:	milligram per milliliter
Mg^{2+}:	Magnesium ion
ml :	milliliter
mM :	millimolar
mmol:	millimoles
NAT :	*N*-acetyl transferase
NBT:	Nitro blue tetrazolium
NFM:	Non-fat milk powder
nm :	nanometer
NPZ:	Native PAGE Zymography
PAGE :	Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis

PARP 1:	Poly (ADP-ribose) polymerase 1
PBS:	Phosphate buffered saline
PBS-Tx:	Phosphate buffered saline with Triton X-100
PCA:	Perchloric acid
PED:	Postembryonic development
PVDF:	Polyvinylidene Fluoride
RP-HPLC :	Reverse phase high pressure liquid chromatography
RPM:	Revolutions per minute
SDS :	Sodium dodecyl sulphate
SNET buffer:	SDS, NaCl, EDTA and Tris-HCl containing buffer
SEG:	Subesophageal ganglion
T_{1-3}:	Thoracic ganglia 1 to 3
TAE:	Tris-Acetate-EDTA buffer
TBS:	Tris buffered saline
TBST:	Tris buffered saline with Tween-20
TdT Buffer:	Terminal deoxynucleotidyl transferase buffer
TE Buffer:	Tris-EDTA buffer
TEMED :	*N, N*,N_1,N_1-Tetramethylethylenediamine
TPH :	Tryptophan hydroxylase
TRH :	Thyrotropin releasing hormone
Tris :	Tris-(Hydroxymethyl) aminoethane
TRM:	TUNEL Reaction mix
TUNEL:	Terminal deoxynucleotidyl transferase dUTP nick end labeling
µ:	microns
µg:	microgram
µl :	microliter
µM :	micro molar
µmol:	micromoles
p_a:	a refers to comparison with 4I
p_b:	b refers to comparison with 5EI
p_c:	c refers to comparison with 5MI
p_d:	d refers to comparison with 5LI
p_e:	e refers to comparison with EP
p_f:	f refers to comparison with MP
p_g:	g refers to comparison with LP
p_h:	h refers to comparison with A